

# GLUED BROKEN PROMISES

## ☆|Prologue|☆

### **\*Thembelihle\***

**“My people shall work during the day, sleep and rest during the night” a myth that invaded in my mind as I was deeply lost in my thoughts, how is the night said to be for sleep and rest when I feel so tired yet unable to sleep almost every night since I was 10 years old? No! this is totally wrong, nights are sleepless and a torture to endure. This quiet walls screaming in my pretty smart mind which usually happ....,for a moment all the voices stoped and the wind vanished into thin air,suddenly I feel a cold breeze and the hair on the back of my neck freezes, I swear this doesn't scare me**

**that much anymore it's been a couple of years anyway, in a blink of an eye 'here' she appears, yes I know this because every night when the white mixed with gold light shines so bright in my room there she always stands, a bit far from me... beautiful as always, her warm presence mends my broken heart and suddenly I forget about all my heartaches but if only she could just talk to me instead of humming...well at least she doesn't lament anymore...if only she could just let me see her face....**

**A phone call from my best friend Betty brought me back to 'reality'**

**Me: Bess kani yini manightshift anilali sloywa ngini( Bess what's with this late night phone calls? I swear you're the ones bewitching us)**

**Betty: wuwi masaba madodza wenta  
ngatsi kukhona lokfonelako  
ngaphandle kwam as she ended up  
laughing as if it's not true**

**Me: I sighed, anyway who broke  
your heart this time around?**

**Betty: you won't believe this!!! Heee  
Samkelo ignored my calls after he  
saw me with my side nigga imagine  
as if the nigga has been loyal! Hhay  
lwabish I'm so dooone... bess he's  
calling me nxa lenja kumbe ifunani!  
Duty calls mngan stokhuluma ksasa  
bye.**

**Me: wow as I laughed for a second,  
you never cease to amaze me bye  
bess I lo... (Tuuu)!**

**She literally hung up on me wow I  
laughed not that I'm surprised  
though, well my bess Betty is.... You  
know what story for another day, I**

**tossed and turned to the other side  
hoping to get some 'rest'.....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi\*\***

**Here goes my sleep again, I am only  
21 years old . Here she stands next to  
my room on the right side of my bed  
sobbing for what "God has not yet  
revealed to me", this has been  
happening every night well at least  
when I am not too drunk to witness  
this. This is crazy...!as I quickly got up  
and gulped my expensive whiskey  
which I stole from my uncle...**

**What happens when Destiny and  
doom clash?**

**GBP~WATSON Stay tuned.**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert one**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**“Ngoba sekurough...sekurough emhlaben,nganezethu slala ngendlala baba scelintethelelo..” I stopped singing as I finished taking my shower, my body dripping wet,I looked at myself on the mirror inside my bathroom and I admired my body and swayed my hips from left to right, as I thought kutsi no marn kona akukho hhey hhey mara bangatsi ngungenwa ngeshape kaGod ngyongena nam akufan, I quickly snapped out of it and remembered work. I am currently working as a student medical doctor at Siyaphila Medical Practice owned by the Mashele Brothers,one of the richest families in the whole of Nkomazi, I**

**looked closely on the mirror I swear for a second I saw a black rose on the floor just next to my feet....what the..? I quickly ran out of my bathroom...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I woke up with a heavy headache I felt as if I've been hit by a bus and I dragged myself to my door as somebody rudely kept on banging my door which was too hard to ignore.**

**Me: what the fu... a hot slap landed on my already burning face,I should've known!...for a few seconds I felt a bit disoriented and felt the urge to vomit as I tried to stand still and fight back Khethokuhle my twin bro,I attempted to throw a fist on his pink bushy face and missed his face and fell on my butt he started kicking me like a way a guy,to him we are**

**both the same and that includes genders as well..**

**Me: what the heck leave me the fuck alone wena ngyekele man futsek! I felt that I was getting angry in a matter of seconds I felt a lot of strength within me I don't been know how I got up and lifted a whole grown up muscle man all by myself and threw him inside the rubbish bin just right outside my door**

**Him: what the heck??**

**As he spat blood, as a matter of fact blood came out of his mouth of which I assume he might have lost a pair of teeth, two or three**

**Shock was written all over his face as if he's seen a ghost..**

**Me: Bro what the hell just happened to you? Shock was an understatement compared to how I feel right now.**

**As he was about to respond I saw a dark shadow living my body and left a black rose behind I blinked for a second and it disappeared..**

**Kuhle: so you now want to act deaf on me?you think this is funny?**

**Me: I quickly fixed my eyes on him,so you gonna act as if you didn't see that shadow?**

**Kuhle: here we go again,I see we are trying to avoid taking responsibility as usual**

**Me: the black rose?**

**Him: what black rose? Futsek help me get up as he stretched his hand.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert two**



## **\*Khethokuhle Zulu\***

**After my twin and I finished cleaning up my mouth, we decided to both chill in her small lounge, I looked at her as she started dosing off and I sighed in disbelief as I started recalling what just happened. I pretended as if everything that has happened is normal but deep down I knew that there's no way that it could be normal. I lost three of my front teeth I don't even know how I'll explain this, I was panel beaten by my twin sis, it's crazy and embarrassing, it's like she was possessed or something. I stood up as I remembered my phone which might have fallen inside the rubbish bin...**

**Somewhere at the deep heart of Nkomazi River.**

**LaMabuza: spirits of the great Ikhezeruba I summon you now, now is the time to fulfil our greatest ancestor's wish, we need to act now before she sees light. The clouds changed as thunder and lightning striked...her eyes went pure white and she started changing to her true form...**

**\*Momo(Nokuthula Mashaba)\***

**As I was reading my bible Psalms 23, I felt the urge to pray and praise the Lord, I knew right there what this means..the devil is at work, as I started to pray I saw a bright light I closed my eyes and started praying like a mad woman... I heard His voice,yes I am a prayer warrior.."Be still and know that I am the Lord, I Will never leave your sight.. the time is coming to defeat evil once again,**

**feed on prayer and faith for it is not only bread that feeds you". Those were his words... By the time He finished I was left in tears, I never felt so much love and assurance in my whole life. I started chanting, richashabara yanda..mecherobe yanda..**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Found myself dressed in a long pure white dress, I was surrounded by a dark ocean, wait a minute what's happening to me? Why am I walking on water? My heart started racing, I was panicking I started tripping and I fell inside the ocean,my body was sinking, I had all my body sinking except for my head, Jesus help me!From a distance I saw an old woman laughing,I could see right through her that she is a**

**monster,probably in control of this  
gruesome tragedy happening to me,  
she slowly started approaching me.  
The closer she got the colder the  
water started getting,she released a  
white snow ball to my direction and  
the water lift me up and it hit me on  
my left shoulder, to my surprise it felt  
like fire, I screamed in agony.. Jesus  
I'll stop drinking please help me(I  
screamed as I sinked deeper)**

**To be continued.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Three**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**I ended up tidying up Khetho's place,  
I even cooked Macaroni,fried chicken  
and made a few salads God knows**

**when was the last time she ate a proper meal, speaking of her she's been sleeping for approximately 4 hours, I shook my head as I looked at her and thought I should just let her be since it's clear that she was drinking the previous night I even wonder as to where she bought the alcohol from since stores are closed, but then this is Nkomazi...**

**\*Betty\***

**All I ever wanted was to love and be loved in return, those were my thoughts as I stood next to my gate waiting for my son to come back from his father's place. This cannot be, I opened my eyes wider as I looked and saw my ex boyfriend, baby daddy, as he was walking with his new girlfriend and my son, Theodore Mashele.. They were holding**

**hands, wearing matching outfits mxm those clothes don't even suit her, she has a body shape of a green pepper, argh! They won't even last. I looked at them one more time as I spat on the ground and walked away as I felt my anger fueling up. I decided to quickly go back to my house...as soon as I closed the door I shot straight to the kitchen where I got my finest collection of the sharpest knives, see I'm addicted to knives, they are appealing there's just something about them that fascinates me. My phone rang disturbing me from bonding with my knives, I pulled it out from my tight jeans and Zuko's name splashed on the screen..he probably wants to come over, I answered...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I saw my life perishing right in front of me, I was not scared anymore it was pointless anyway, the evil woman was still tormenting me, I could feel that my lungs were failing me as I have consumed lots of water because of drowning, I could hear a voice of a woman praying in a foreign language as if she was mad, her voice sounded far though, and I saw the evil old woman quickly moving a bit far from me and also started chanting in a foreign language.. If there is a God somewhere please save me!!! I cried out loud, the voice of the invisible woman or should I say harmless ghost continued to pray.... I saw a male figure he had a sword on his right hand...."fear not for I am God's faithful servant, I sit next to my father's feet in his holy throne"..he then stretched his hands to me...**

**To be continued**

**No edits.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert four**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**It was starting to get dark and my twin was still sleeping I decided to wake her up she needs to take a cold shower and eat, before rushing to her I quickly changed the channel to channel O because I'm not feeling today's soccer match at all**

**Me: Khetho wake up...,she's not responding, I bend down and touched her oh my God what the hell? Her body is as cold as ice..**



**Me: Khetho wake up, my voice was breaking this cannot be..I was too scared to even check her pulse**

**I quickly went to the lounge took my phone and called grams...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Without any hesitation I stretched my hand to his and before I knew it we are in another world, a very beautiful land. There are beautiful fruits I've never seen before, the trees,flowers everything was out of the ordinary world**

**No no no this means I might be dead...**

**Me: man where am I? He looked at me as if he did not hear a word I said...**

**Me: am I dead?**

**Still he did not answer....**

**~Thembelihle Mthembu~**

**I've already arrived at work but still I couldn't get the shower incident out of my mind, what's the meaning of that black rose? as was caught up in my thoughts I saw a very handsome man running to the reception, he's so tall, it was crystal clear that he hits the gym, he has a clear yellowish skin, I guess it's true when they say that we all have our lookalikes because one would mistaken this man with Pule from Muvhango.....**

**Him: hello?? Did you hear a word I said?**

**Me: I felt like a fool, excuse me sir how can I help you?**

**Him: can't you see that there's an emergency here? He pointed to the man who was carrying a young woman who seems to have fainted**

**Me: please follow me... as we rushed to the emergency room. Sister Susan please call Dr Okoe...**

**\*Momo(Prophetess Nokuthula)\***

**As I was praying I could feel that my lifetime charge was in between life and death, I will not despair... I know that it's not yet her time I continued praying..**

**To be continued..**

**No edits.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert five**

**\*At Siyaphila Medical Practice\***

**Khethokuhle: Grams seemed not to be moved by Khetho's sudden illness or maybe she's just trying to be strong for her favorite grandchild.. God knows I would never survive without my twin, even though she's a piece of shit at times but who am I fooling? She has always been a handful but that started when we lost our parents. My mind started to recall that gruesome tragedy and I could feel tears building up that's when I decided to get up and go get a cup of coffee before I embarrass myself. As I stood up I started feeling dizzy and I lost balance and fell on the bench, as if that's not enough I started feeling cold as if I was drowning in an ice cold river, I remember screaming for help and it was light outs for me...**

**\*Grams( The twin's grandmother)\***

**No no no this can't be happening  
Babe Khoza long confirmed that he  
had locked the book of promises for  
life, I cannot let that old wreck  
destroy my kingdom and break my  
ring of trust!!! Soze!!! I stood a bit far  
from the benches and watched as the  
Nurses took Khethokuhle to one of  
the hospital rooms...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Me: are you God perhaps? I asked as  
I chewed a nice fruit which cannot be  
compared to any of the fruits I know.**

**Him: Khetholenkosi you don't have  
much time, you need to return to your  
body, your body is close to giving in  
to death, when you wake up you  
need to remember this; You are  
God's chosen servant, you have a  
righteous duty to fulfil His will. My  
father knew you long before you**

**were even formed in your mother's womb.**

**Me: but who are you?**

**Him: I am a faithful angel of the Lord, I sit next to my father's feet in his holy throne, I am who He says I am, I gained favour from my father amongst all angels...well that's a story for another day now you need to go back, your brother's life depends on you.**

**Me: this was too much information to process all at once but I'm certain he got the wrong person, wait, what did you sa... he touched my forehead before I could finish and I started descending to the earth...**

**"REMEMBER WHO YOU ARE..." were his last words**

**\*Grams\***

**The clouds started changing I immediately walked out of the hospital and rushed to my car. I need to see Khoza I can't let this happen, over my dead body!!!**

**To be continued...**

**No edits.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Six**

**\*Betty\***

**I waited the whole day for them to bring back my son and they didn't, his father did not even bother to call me and let me know that Pride will be Sleeping over at his place I mean it's only considerate. I was very pissed,he's so childish nxa.. he probably wants me to be jealous of him and his ugly girlfriend.. I took my**

**phone and logged on Facebook, I already had a notification that he has made another post... yes I get notified whenever he posts something,he had posted a picture of his stupid girlfriend with my son lying on the bed we bought together,that's it..I quickly grabbed my jacket and takkies....**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**I was so shocked by what has just happened to Mr handsome, I mean he was fine when I spoke to him earlier and now he's in ICU those were my thoughts as I exited him room and went to fetch a heater for him... I still wonder as to how he's still alive his body is as cold as ice...**

**\*Grams\***



**Inside babe Khoza's old hunt..**

**Me: I pay you a lot of money to prevent what is happening Khoza, what's the meaning of this huh?**

**Him: first of all take off those expensive shoes of yours and relax I knew you were coming and I've already prepared a portion for you**

**Me: No no no I want you to explain how this happe...**

**Him: Beauty weeh you don't have enough time you need to quickly go back to the hospital and force this portion in his mouth, even if you put it on his tongue she will swallow it when she wakes up..hurry before your worst nightmare becomes a reality..**

**Me: I took the portion and opened it, it was crushed herbs mixed with water.**

**I quickly stood up picked up my shoes and rushed out...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**In a split second I appeared in one of the hospital rooms, to my surprise I saw myself lying on the bed, what's going on here? I asked the doctor who was busy checking my body, he did not reply it's as if he did not acknowledge my presence. I got closer and poked him to my surprise I couldn't even touch him, no no no I can't be dead... I have so much to live for, I went outside the room looking for help clearly this Dr doest want to help me.....**

**To be continued..**

**No edits.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert seven**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Immediately when I walked out of that room I saw other people sitting on the benches, I quickly rushed to them and greeted them to my surprise they also ignored me as if they could not see me as well, what's happening to me? God please help me... I don't even know how to pray if I knew how to pray I'd probably be praying right now. I sat down on the floor and began crying, a bright light shone before my eyes as if it was a flashlight of some sort, I felt so much peace and love around... I could not hold back my tears I began to weep,.. "worry not child, I am the Lord your God, the one who took you out of Egypt, follow the light" a calm**

**beautiful manly voice spoke, I looked around all I saw was the light around me and those people who were also sitting on the benches and they seemed unbothered by all this. " ONLY YOU CAN SEE ME CHILD, FOLLOW ME... WE DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH TIME" as if He could hear my thoughts, without hesitation I stood up and followed the light as it started moving first. He took me straight to that hospital room where my lifeless body laid on the bed.**

**Me: am I dead?**

**Him: no you are not Okhethekileyo.**

**Me: but why am I lying on the bed and standing here at the same time?**

**Him: you are having a near death experience, look Okhethekileyo we do not have enough time I must return your spirit to your body, I know you do not understand any of**

**this, you do not have to, trust in me  
your God, this is not your fight all you  
need to do is let me fight your battles.**

**Me: let you in how?**

**Him: do not worry about anything for  
the Lord your God long prepared this  
for you, I long assigned your  
guardian angel, you shall know her  
when the right time comes.**

**The machines started beeping (**  
**TU,TU,TU,TUUUUUUU..)**

**Me:Am I dying?as I looked at my  
body and saw my body violently  
shaking as if life was leaving my  
body..I started feeling uneasy..**

**Him: close your eyes..**

**I did as commanded, "I demand your  
spirit to return to your body and  
become one, I speak life to your  
body, you shall live and not just exist  
in the world of the living.."**

**I felt myself losing control and sense of everything as He continued with whatever He was doing.....**

**\*Grams (the twin's grandmother)\***

**As soon as I approached the Hospital gate I saw flames, the hospital is on fire, but there was no smoke.. how possible is this, I got out of my car and I took out the portion that Khoza gave me. To my surprise the security guard who sits at the hospital gate was busy reading a newspaper as if nothing was happening, I approached him, as I was about to talk to him, the portion on my hand dropped and started burning and it perished right before my eyes. My body also started burning....., what is happening to me? Help!!!  
Somebody help me I am burning!!!!.. I**

**screamed in agony..,I started stripping off my clothes....**

**\*Momo (Prophetess Nokuthula)\***

**'akhona amandla lapha, ayaphilisa izifo zeminyaka, sekukhona amandla uJehovah ukhona lapha, kugcwele amandla lapha, lalela kelendawo kugcwele amandla uSmakade uncamula amaketane'**

**I could feel it deep within my soul that the Lord is present,**

**He is at work... I continued worshiping the Lord in truth and spirit.**

**To be continued...**

**Please like, comment, share the post and invite your friends. Thank you.**

**\***

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Eight**

**\*Betty\***

**I exited my house, bangjwayela kabi labi I need to show them who I am. I took out my phone and phoned the Uber guy..**

**“you have reached your call limi..”  
nxa! Dammit I ran out of airtime.. I hung up. God knows I am not about to give up, I turned to the tar road and started running, its gonna take me at least 30 minutes to get to my baby daddy’s place. As I continued with my journey, I saw a car pulling to my side of the road, I stopped running and looked at the driver,**



**hwuuuuu.. as I was tried to catch my breath.**

**Him: why did you stop runnning? He chuckled..**

**Me: trust Polo drivers to annoy you, I laughed..**

**Him: where are you headed to**

**Me: Block B**

**Him: So where you planning to run all the way from Block C to Block B, He laughed again**

**Me: I rolled my eyes as I laughed a bit. Are you going to give me a ride or what?**

**Him: lol come in**

**Me: so there are people in this word who use the word LOL live? Wow! I sighed in disbelief as I made my way to the back seat because some other guy was sitting in the front.**

**I got in, to my surprise there was another guy seated at the back, I greeted them and sat down. They were eating peanuts and the one who was seated next to me offered his share of the peanuts to me and I gladly accepted,**

**We continued with our journey...**

**\*At the Hospital...\***

**The security guard called for help and the twin's grandma was quickly admitted in the hospital...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I slowly opened my eyes and saw too many doctors and nurses standing next to my bed... I had a lot of questions in my mind..**

**Doctor 1: This is impossible..**

**Doctor 2: Bhuti can you see us?**

**Me: No I can't what are you?.. damn of course I can, can one of you please have the decency to offer me a glass of water, at least that's what doctors do in the movies as soon as the a patient wakes up, I said that as I got up from the bed..**

**They looked at each other and one of the nurses poured water in a glass next to the bed and gave it to me.**

**Doctor 1 touched my hand, and the shock on his face said a lot...**

**Me: what the fvck? Why do you look like you have seen a ghost?**

**They all started touching me and all their mouths dropped on the floor....**

**I looked at them in disbelief,... somebody needs to explain what's happening right now, these people**

**are acting crazy, are they even real doctors?.....**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**I slowly opened my eyes and looked around as I tried to make sense of what's happening, it's clear that I am in hospital but how did I get here?**

**I remembered that I brought my twin sis here who was at the verge of dying.. oh MY God I need to find out what happened to her I'll deal with this later, I quickly got up and rushed out of the room in my hospital gown...**

**• Betty\***

**I woke feeling a bit drowsy as if I was drunk, I looked around the room unfortunately I couldn't see anything, yemadoda ngikuphi? (where am I?)....**

**I tried moving at least I wasn't tired or anything like that. As I stood and and tried to move around, somebody turned the light on...**

**Him: oh she's awake...He smiled.. "Gents the princess is awake,get ready" He shouted...**

**My heart started racing, oh no God please protect me... I said a short prayer,"please do not let this monster kill me"**

**Yes it was one of the guys who gave me a lift earlier, but how did they... Oh my God the peanuts he gave me...,**

**The door opened and the two guys made their way in, one started unbuttoning his pants, the other one made his way to me.... tears started streaming down my chicks...NOOOO please let me go I am begging you...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**A lot of strange things happened today, first it was the shower incident, now one of our patients Mr handsome himself rose from death... can this day end already. I started thinking about my best friend Betty, I should pass by her place when I knock off from work I miss her I haven't seen her in a while.**

**At the hospital**

**Dr Okoe: Sister Suzan please call David (the security guy from the gate), I need to know What happened to this patient. Apparently she was brought in here earlier on by David, she was quite in a state and naked, I really do wonder what's wrong with her, I personally know her she has been our Patient when I first moved in South Africa, I am**

**Originally from Ghana, I started working here in 2010, I have been here for almost 10 years.**

**\*Betty\***

**I was tired physically and emotionally, those monsters took turns on me the whole time, it feels like it's been a whole decade since they have been tormenting me... I don't think I'll ever survive this, I prayed for death to come and spare me from this torture.... My son's image splashed in my mind, Oh God please save me for my son's sake.. I said that as one of these monsters approached me....**

**The following day....**

**To be continued...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Nine**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**In the morning...**

**She couldn't stop thinking about Betty as she did pass by her place yesterday and didn't even find her. She even tried calling her multiple times with no luck.**

**Me: Ah maybe I am worrying for nothing, she's probably at one of her boyfriend's place aw kodwa Skhebereshe sam bandla.**

**She sighed, and continued eating her soft porridge before rushing to work..**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**They discharged me last night together with my twin brother whom**



**I later learned that he was also admitted yesterday, this has mystery written all over it I mean the doctors told me that I was dead for 3 minutes... ayy it's all crazy I don't even what to crack my skull trying to remember what happened because I don't, it's as if somebody had whipped my memory because I only remember fighting with my brother and come to think of it, that was also strange because I would never ever have the strength to lift my twin brother, I am a girl for crying out loud and I... sh\*t (as she felt moisture in her womanhood) damn that must be my periods... she hated getting her periods, it reminded her of her childhood memories... that moment when she needed her mother the most and she wasn't there, she knew right there that there's no way there is a God because no God would ever**

**allow His child to go through what she went through.**

**She sighed and got out of her bed, and went to the bathroom to take a shower...**

**\*Betty\***

**I remained quiet and forfeited pleading to their deaf ears... God doesn't really like me, all He does is take, take and take from me.**

**One of the guys came back in**

**Guy<sub>1</sub>: Judas and JJ get ready we leaving in 5...**

**Judas and JJ: are you crazy?**

**Guy<sub>1</sub>: what you still haven't gotten enou... He couldn't even finish his sentence as both monsters rushed outside and started punching him**

**Me: I could hear that they were fighting but I didn't even care because nothing matters now, they have had their way with me.. I was still sore and bleeding...**

**At the hospital...**

**The twins' grandmother was still in hospital, Dr Okoe couldn't wait for her to wake up and explain what happened as he could not figure what the problem was with her.**

**\*Betty\***

**Somewhere around Block B**

**Judas and JJ were angry at Sizwe for calling them by their names in front of their victim..**

**Sizwe: Gents I'm sorry I wasn't thinking, but relax I have a plan we'll kill her.**

**JJ: wait no no no! we've never killed before,even if we agreed,how would we do it...?**

**To be continued ..**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Ten**

**\*Lethokuhle\***

**Lethokuhle got up from the chair as he finished checking his e-mails and took his phone from the table and called his twin sister**

**Me: Hey lala how are you feeling?**

**Her: Hey bro I'm good, yourself?**

**Me: I'M good too, look I'm coming to pick you up then we'll go and check on grams okay?**

**Her: oh ja eish thank you, a lot has been happening in a short period of time that I even forgot about her.**

**Me: yeah tell me about it..okay sharp I'll see you in a few**

**Her: Okay.**

**I hung up and took my car keys and walkeout...**

**At the Hospital...**

**Grams was finally awake, and she was forcing the doctor to let her go home because apparently she also woke up perfectly fine just like her grandchildren...**

**Dr Okoe: Well you seem perfectly fine but still I'd like to know what happened to you, do you remember what happened before you were brought in here?**

**Me: Doctor I appreciate your concern but I have to rush to my grandchildren I am really worried about them (she said that as she stood up from the bed). Oh and doctor I know that probably a lot of people might have seen the state I was in when I was brought in but can you please promise that you won't share my episode to any other person?**

**Him: You don't have to mention it, so you do remember what happened?**

**Me: Doctor like I said I.. (he interrupted me)**

**Him: No I understand mam but please promise that should you not feel good anytime you will call me. And also you need to come back again tomorrow for a check up and we'll take it from there.**

**Me: I promise**

**The doctor let her go....**

**At block B main road next to Sbo  
Tomas Funeral Palour..**

**A grey Polo VW without a number  
plate driven in a high speed to such  
an extent that it caused a distraction  
to the other drivers on the road and  
almost caused an accident, its door on  
the backseat opened and a person  
was pushed out of the car. The  
bystanders screamed as the person  
rolled and rolled on the road..**

**~Given Nkosi~**

**I have been trying to call Betty my  
baby mama, I needed to take our son  
back to her place and I still couldn't  
get hold of her, yes I was suppose to  
take him back yesterday, I**

**ATTEMPTED TO DO THAT BUT AS SOON AS I WE GOT NEARER TO HIS MOTHER'S HOUSE, Pride started acting up and we had to turn back. I wonder what's wrong with her because I know she wouldn't deliberately go AWOL on me while she knows that Pride is with me, my baby mama wouldn't just switch off her phone.**

**Thinking of her brought back the memories we've had together..**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Eleven**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Yesterday I worked both the day and nightshift, we were short staffed. When I got home this morning I was**



**tired and sleepy as expected, I went straight to my bed.**

**I found myself sitting under a tree with that woman who always appear on my dream. She was looking down as if she did not want me to see her face as most of the time...**

**Her: Lihle my child you need to find out who you really are before it's too late. Things are getting out of hand which wouldn't be had you already found out who you are, your friend's life hangs in the balance of life and death.. ( she spoke calmly)...**

**Me: what do you mean? Wait which frie... no I only have one friend and that's Betty, what's happe..**

**I lost focus as I started seeing black flowers falling from the tree...**

**Her phone started ringing and she woke up breathing heavily as her**

**mind quickly recalled the dream she just had.. she quickly picked it up and answered**

**Her: Hello**

**Phindile: Hi Lee your friend Betty Just got admitted she wa.. .**

**Me: oh my God what happened? I'm on my way...**

**She quickly hung up, woke up and took off her pyjamas.....**

**\*The twins\***

**We went to the hospital and we found that grams was discharged..**

**Khethokuhle: ayy I really do wonder what's happening to our family**

**Khetholenkosi: I don't know but all I know is that I really need a strong drink...**

**Khethokuhle: here we go again, why can't you behave like a normal young woman kandzi? You know your peers are... (she rudely interrupted him)**

**Khetholenkosi: eh eh eh! Here we go again, what's with you and your emotions? Now I see, since we are twins destiny decided that since I'm a girl fine, I'll be the one to go through menstruation and endure periods pains and in return you'll get the mood swing and be emotional... (I laughed)**

**Khethokuhle: you know what? let's go home and hopefully we'll find her there since her phone is off...**

**They both went out of the hospital and walked to the parking lot...**

**To be continued..**

**No edits.**

**Please like,comment and share to  
unlock more inserts **

**~Glued Broken Promises ~**

**Insert Twelve**

**At the hospital....**

**Few minutes later...**

**Thembelihle got in to the hospital  
running to the reception....**

**Me: Phindile which room is Betty in?**

**Her: Room 09, you need to..**

**She didn't even wait for her to finish,  
she quickly rushed to room 09. The  
pecks of being a student doctor,at  
least she doesn't have to wait for a  
doctor to update her.**

**She opened the room, Dr Shezi who was busy checking up on Betty turned her head to Lee's direction and looked at her with a frown... Lihle froze as she looked at Betty on the bed, she couldn't believe her eyes, Betty's entire body was covered with a bandage... she slowly got closer to confirm if it's really her, she held her hand.. even though her fingers were also injured and covered in blood she knew right there that it's indeed her friend. She sank on the floor and cried like a child. Dr Shezi got emotional as she saw her beloved colleague breaking down, she bent down and comforted her while sister Suzan continued cleaning Betty's injuries...**

**At Grams...**

**The twins arrived at their grandmother's house, they packed the car under the Mango tree and got out, they went to the front door and started knocking...**

**Khetholenkosi: koko!!(knock knock!) As she gently hit the door and tried opening but it was locked..**

**Khethokuhle: please tell me you have the duplicate key, as he made a cute face while looking at his twin..**

**Khetholenkosi: Do you know my R Kelly favorite song? As she pouted at looked at him as well...**

**Khethokuhle: argh man come on..**

**Khetholenkosi: 'I wish I wish I wish...' as she continued singing.**

**Her twin sighed and and took out his phone from his sweatpants pocket and tried grams one more time with no luck again...**

**Khetholenkosi: still out of reach again ne? you know, what let's go and visit our favorite neighbor Momo next door, plus it's been a while since we last saw her.**

**Khethokuhle: that's actually a good idea, then we can also come back again hopefully grams will be back by then..**

**At Babe Khoza's hut....**

**Immediately after grams was discharged she got in her car and made her way to babe Khoza's house.**

**(Inside the hut)... Anger was written all over Gram's face as she shouted at him...**

**Her: I built your house, took your ungrateful grandchildren to**

**universities, I pay their stupid bills  
and you dare...**

**(She paused as his mirror on the wall  
turned red)they both turned their  
heads and attention to it, they saw  
their worst nightmare splashing  
before their eyes..**

**To be continued..**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirteen**

**At the hospital....**

**Lethokuhle had called Given to let  
him know of what happened to his  
son's mother.**

**Lethokuhle was sitting outside Betty's  
room on the benches as she waited**



**for Given, she was looking down the entire down probably thinking of what could've happened to her friend until a certain man stood in front of her and greeted her...**

**Him: afternoon mam the receptionist told me that you are the victim's sister, I am detective Mhlongo, I am the one who'll be handling this case.**

**'Trust Phindile to exaggerate' that was my thought as the detective introduced himself...**

**Me: well detective I really hope that you'll find who ever did this to my fr... sister and do you know what really happened to her?**

**Him: no not yet but we will do everything within the state's power to ensure that your friend gets justice but I need to see the doctor who's attending your sister, I want every test to be run on her, rape everything.**

**Me: oh my God, there's a possibility that she could've been ra.. oh God (as she started crying and thinking of what the detective just told her..)she gathered a bit of strength and answered, Oh Dr Shezi is the one attending Betty, turn to your right,her office is the first one on your right.**

**Him: okay thank you mam and I'm sorry for what happened to your friend,be strong and I'll keep you updated and lastly please do not leave yet I need your contact details and also to ask you a few questions that could help to catch this monster, he patted her on she shoulder and left.**

**Right after the detective left Given and Pride (Betty's son) walked in, immediately when the little one saw his favorite aunty Thembelihle, he ran**

**towards her for a hug as she broke down and cried terribly....**

**At Babe Khoza's hut....**

**They both looked at the mirror on the wall and saw Momo laughing and chatting to the twins...**

**Grams started feeling uneasy as she was consumed by too much anger and shock**

**Her: Khoza do something you can't just sit and watch my doom**

**Him: you need to go back home and cause a distraction we can't let that fool win, in the meantime I'll summon Ikhezeruba and as for direction from her.**

**Grams stood up and ran to her car like a headless chicken...**

**At Momo's**

**While Khethokuhle went to the kitchen to get a glass of water she saw a big drawing of the black rose on the wall, she paused for a second and looked at it....**

**To be continued....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert fourteen**

**At Momo's house...**

**Momo wondered as to what was taking Khetholenkosi to get back with her glass of water from the kitchen, she stood up and went to the kitchen. As she approached the kitchen she saw her looking closely at**

**the drawing on the wall ,she quickly stopped walking and started at her without her knowing...**

**After a couple of seconds she finally spoke..**

**Momo: So this is what's taking you long**

**Her: yoh!(as she put her hand on her chest terrified) you scared me Momo.**

**Momo barely made eye contact**

**Momo: you've been gone for too long ntombi yam (my girl)**

**Khetholenkosi: Momo what's the story behind this drawing? What do you know about it?**

**Momo: yooo Khekhe I'll die of thirst please give me my water..as she avoided her question**

**Khetholenkosi could see that she was deliberately avoiding her question and barely made eye contact to her..**

**she left the drawing and went to pour her a glass of water...**

**\*Grams\***

**I got to my place and indeed that good for nothing grandson of mine's car was indeed on my yard, I quickly got out of my car with my handbag in a rush and unlocked my door, I put the keys on the table and quickly took out my phone and tried switching it but unfortunately it didn't switch on, damn it! It must have ran out of battery. I quickly put it on the charger. I thought of ways that I can use to get my so called grandchildren back in here before they ruin my life, one thing for sure is that I cannot just go to Nokuthula's (Momo's) house or else I'll burn for eternity, her house is heavenly protected, I walked out of**

**my house hoping to see someone  
who might help on the streets...**

**\*Given\***

**Devastated was an understatement  
compared to how he was feeling at  
the moment...**

**He looked at her one more time and  
broke down harder, at least their son  
was outside with Thembelihle as they  
both agreed that Pride shouldn't see  
his mother in such a condition for  
trauma reasons. Somehow he felt like  
it was his fault that Betty was in this  
condition, he failed her, he failed his  
son.....**

**~ Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert fifteen**

**At the hospital...(few hours later)**

**Given never left Betty's side, he was sitting besides her side the whole time, how he wished he could touch her hand but unfortunately he couldn't because of the injuries she had on her hands. His heart broke as his mind flashed her beautiful smile. While lost in his thoughts, Betty woke up feeling disoriented, her head was pounding as if her skull was about to crack, she tried to speak but her throat was too dry to utter a single word..she felt excruciating pain as she tried opening her eyes and failed, tears streamed on the bandage on her face, Given was unaware that she had woken up until she cleared her throat...he quickly turned his head to her..**

**Him: babe you're awake (his voice was breaking)**



**Her: Given..(she breathed heavily)..Pride, ukuphi Pride?(Where is Pride),as she spoke between her teeth..**

**Him: he's fine,don't worry about him..let me call the doctor(he stood up and ran to get the doctor)**

**Betty laid there as she remembered how she was sexually violated, her heart broke into million pieces as she remembered the monsters taking turns on her, she cried harder...**

**The Dr quickly walked back in with Given..**

**Dr Shezi: (she was glad to see her awake as she knew how special Betty is to her colleague,Mam do you know where you are?**

**Betty: Thembelihle, please call her for me..(in a faint voice)**

**Dr Shezi: Mam I know that you have been through a lot, we've already called the police.. they are investigating your case as we speak, (she turned her attention to Given) Given please excuse us I need to talk to my patient.**

**(Before he could leave..)**

**Betty: Given please call Thembelihle for me.**

**He looked at the Dr then exited the room...**

**At Momo's house...**

**They were seated in the sitting room and having lunch together, there was so much joy and laughter... it's as if they were one big happy family..**

**Momo: Kuhle what happened to your teeth my boy? As they all laughed..**

**Khethokuhle: (he laughed embarrassed) ayy I knew that question was coming, well I was involved in a fight between my friend and Ndofaya at Khuzos's pap and grill 2 days ago.**

**Khetholenkosi looked at him with that 'You such a guy liar' look**

**Momo: if you say so.. (as she looked at them with a smile)...but Khetholenkosi you need to learn how to control your powers or els.... (she quickly realized that she shouldn't have said that)... they all remained quiet for a second..**

**The twins looked at each other puzzled..**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert sixteen**

**At the hospital..**

**Given remained outside Betty's room with his son while Thembelihle walked back in the room, afraid of the unknown... 'what if this breaks her even harder? Those were her thoughts as she walked in the room...one couldn't tell as to whether Betty's eyes were closed or they were just glued on the ceiling, Lihle got closer to her bed.**

**Thembelihle: oh my love you scared us, I was really worried about you but I'm very grateful to see you awake.. we'll take care of the rest later, you'll heal and whoever did this to you will pay.**

**Dr Shezi: please Lihle I'm giving you five minutes, you know this is against our work policy, she's in no state to be visited right now and..**

**Betty: They raped me (The whole room went quiet)**

**Despite the injuries she had suffered, both women went closer to her and hugged her while Betty and Lihle cried uncontrollably, Dr Shezi kept on assuring them it's gonna be okay, Betty will get through this and those monsters will be caught..**

**Dr Shezi: I need to run some tests on you, especially you know mmhh... the police will need that one to strengthen your case..**

**She weakly nodded as both Doctors pushed her bed to another room....**

**At Gram's house...**

**30 minutes ago she saw Jack passing on the road and asked him to go to Momo's house and let her grandchildren know that she's back**

**but it seems like he didn't do as asked. She was sitting by her Porsche...**

**Few minutes later the twins walked on her yard..**

**Khetholenkosi: Grams! (she called her with a great smile and quickly ran towards her, bent down to her level and hugged her tightly)**

**Grams: my baby (as she forced a smile and flinched in pain as Khetho squeezed her tightly).**

**Khethokuhle: it's nice seeing you grams, we were really worried about. We tried phoning you countless times. (He sad down next to her as they hugged and embraced each other like the painted 'good' family they are...**

**\*Theodore\***

**Given has been gone for too long now, I was at the salon when he called me and told me about her evil girlfriend's accident. Mxm I hope she doesn't so that me, my man and our son Pride finally get to live in peace...(she took out her phone and tried calling him for the last time),still his phone couldn't go through. She flipped and started punching the table as she started cursing Betty and wishing death upon her...**

**To be continued**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Seventeen**

**One week later...**

**At the hospital..**

**Betty was still admitted in the hospital as tests indeed proved that she was raped and the x-ray showed that her arm,knee and leg was swollen on the inside as well. She also had suffered multiple injuries on her face luckily none were permanent, at least her best friend and baby daddy have been supporting her from day one.**

**Dr Shezi: you must really be lucky,I still can't believe that none of your body parts broke.Betty remained quiet as if she didn't hear a word she said.**

**Dr Shezi: you know I still think that you should go for therapy, you've really been through a lot, please let me arrange with our therapist she'll really help you.**



**Betty still remained quiet, she has been like that since the day she told them about the rape.**

**At the police station..**

**Detective felt really angry and defeated because it's been a week since Betty's case was reported and he has no lead in relation to Betty's case, he sighed in defeat as he walked out of his office..**

**\*Betty\***

**I had no strength to deal with any of this, Given is the cause of everything that I am going through, had he brought back our son on time I wouldn't have tried to go to his place, I was raped because of him, had he not posted that stupid picture of our son and girlfriend I wouldn't have**

**decided to fetch my son, it's all his fault,I was raped because of him... I'll never forgive him.**

**At Babe Khoza's hut..**

**Grams and Khoza had arranged to meet with Ikhezeruba their master, so as to plead with him for guidance..**

**Them: Spirit of the great Ikhezeruba we humbly summon you to our mist, we need your guidance, our greatest nightmare might catch up with us,please grace us with your presence master. They kept on repeating those words until dark smoke started forming from the mirror on the wall,they stopped and bowed their heads to their master,both dressed in red and black.**

**Ikhezeruba: Do not tremble my children, for evil will not lose again.**

**Ikhezeruba: Remember that Khetholenkosi's power lies in her hair, if we cut her hair then the prophecy cannot manifest.**

**Grams: But master she is now a grown young woman, it won't be easy for me to get her to cut her hair.**

**Ikhezeruba: oh child (he smiled revealing his vampire teeth), I will cast a spell upon her to convince her to do it. But be warned that this might solve our problem for good or start a war between the world of darkness and the world of light, be prepared and ready...**

**No edits.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Eighteen**

**At Given's house..**

**Things have been cold between Given and Theodore since Betty has been admitted at the hospital, Given has become distant. He spends most of his time at the hospital.**

**Theo was making Given's breakfast as he was preparing for work...**

**Her: Love,what would you like for breakfast?**

**Him: I'm not hungry,thank you.**

**Her: but babe you hardly eat these days and you hardly have time for us (she said with a sad face)..**

**Him: why are you so selfish huh? All you care about is yourself,everything must be all about you?**

**Her: but love I'm trying to help you (she spoke with a low voice,it was clear that she was hurt by his harsh words).**

**Him: if you really want to help me then you'll be more understanding and give me space, when was the last time you went to your mother's house huh? They probably relocated and you wouldn't know because you're always here and I don't remember asking you to move in woman,now I see.. I was wrong when I told you that you're welcome in my house,the last time you had your senses you told me that you were looking for a job, how far are you with that?**

**She was very hurt by what he just said,her eyes were filled with tears but she couldn't blink and give him the satisfaction of seeing her tears so she just stared at him and said nothing.**

**Him: thought as much,When I come back I want you gone love, I need**

**some space, I need to figure a few things out on my own. He took his car keys from the table and walked out..**

**She stood at the centre of the kitchen trying to process what just happened..**

**Theo: I am really hurt right now but it's okay he's under a lot of stress. Given loves me, he wouldn't deliberately hurt me, he promised that we'll be together forever and I trust him.. it's just stress talking. I know for sure that Betty is the cause of this, she wants my man back that's no secret, I really had hopes that she'd die from that 'accident', if she really thinks that I'll leave my man and all his riches then she thought wrong. See Given is the COO of Mncube Trucking, he also has his own five star hotel and a few small businesses on the side, he needs a**

**strong woman to keep him at the top of his game and that woman is me..**

**Khetholenkosi**

**I was chilling at my flat when I had somebody knocking on my door, I walked to the door and opened to my surprise it was Grams..**

**Me: sawubona grams (Hello grams) I didn't know you were coming. She briefly hugged her and let her in.**

**Grams: you're my granddaughter I don't have to ask to visit. She smiled.**

**Aah Khetho look at your hair, what's going on here as she touched her hair**

**Khetho 😞(she laughed), my hair has always been like this grams.. you know that.**

**Grams: No no you're my only granddaughter and I will not have**

**you looking like this. She spoke with a concerned face). You need to cut it baby.**

**Khetho: whoa(popping out her beautiful angelic eyes) aren't we taking it over the top? I'm not cutting my hair grams and besides even if I wanted to,you know what happened the last time you cut my hair (grams weakly nodded), I don't want to go through that pain again. Anyway let me make my gorgeous gran a very nice sandwich.**

**Grams: anyway how's it going with your internship?**

**They took their conversation to the kitchen as Khetho started making the sandwich...**

**Khethokuhle.**



**I am a Candidate Attorney at Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorneys which is located in Nelspruit. There was no way that I'd go to work with my missing teeth, so yesterday I had made an appointment at Wensel optometrists, I needed to get my teeth fixed. I was still disturbed by how weird Momo was when Khetho and I visited her. I really do wonder what she meant when she said that Khetho must learn to control her powers, my phone rang disturbing me from my thoughts.. it was my Principal Mr Mabuza**

**Him: Hello Khetho, how are you holding up?**

**Me: I'm good thank you sir, how are you?**

**Him: I'm good too.Listen I got your emails and I hope you've sorted your family emergency, remember when I**

**told you that once a year we do a pro bono( free legal services) case to any deserving member within Nelspruit?**

**Khethokuhle: yes sir I do**

**Him: Good, there's a criminal case which has been reported, I'll be handling it and I want you to work on it as well as it'll boost your criminal law experience okay?**

**Khethokuhle: understood sir, I really cannot wait because my passion lies in criminal law than any other field.**

**They continued talking as he was also waiting for the optometrist at the dental clinic.**

**At Mncube Trucking..**

**I was standing by the window in my office thinking about how cruel I was to Theo this morning. God knows I**

**never meant to hurt her but the honest truth is that my plan is to fix things between me and my baby mama, first I need to ask her to move in to my place as soon as she's discharged so that I can take care of her. Pride is currently staying with Thembelihle, I am very comfortable with that because she's really good with him plus I know that she and Betty are more like sisters. (He took a deep breath and walked to his chair and sat down), I really need to break up with Theo even if it means being cruel to her I'll do it because I owe it all to my son...**

**His assistant walked in his office disturbing him from his thoughts...**

**At the hospital....**

**Betty called sister Suzan and instructed her that they should not**

**allow Given to visit her as he is the reason why she's in here. Sorrow was written all over Betty's face and after it had come to Suzan's attention that Betty was raped, she started feeling sorry for her, so she took it upon herself to make sure that none of the hospital staff allows Given to visit her.**

**At Momo's house....**

**I was busy tidying up my bedroom when Angel Niyah appeared in my room, the room was too bright for my eyes so I closed my eyes and sat down..**

**Her: you can open your eyes Othandiweyo ,it's not that bright anymore.**

**Me: I quickly opened my eyes and looked at her. I was really surprised to see her here, Angel Niyah is an**

**angel of restoration, she restores what was broken and stolen by the devil, her presence is full of assurance, peace and love.**

**Her: My father instructed me to tell you that the time has come but the chosen one is not yet ready to accept Him as her Messiah. She has convinced herself that God doesn't exist, she blames God for her parents' accident. God wants to use you to restore her, you need to fast for two full days, you'll break your fasting on the third day, ask God to give you strength and guidance so that you can win her over, she needs to see God's love through you. Her mother has been trying to be there for her ever since she passed away but she has run out of time, she needs to cross over to the promised land and God promised her mother that by the time she crosses over**

**Khetholenkosi would have realised her true self.**

**Me: as the heavens wishes,so it shall be done.**

**She released her power of love, peace as she slowly disappeared....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Grams left 30 minutes ago and I was left all by myself as usual, after the talk we had about my hair I started thinking about my mom. How beautiful she was, she always styled my hair.. thinking of this, she told me to never ever cut my hair for my strength lies in my hair. I remember this other time when Grams came and took me from my mother's house without her knowing, she took me to her house and cut my hair she told me that my hair won't grow longer if she doesn't cut it, I was just a kid so I**

**let her. Later on she brought me back to my mother's house and for the first time I saw my mother really angry at Grams. A few days later I was sick, my head was so itching and I had some blackish sort of like powder every morning when I woke up. I really miss my mom, I appear as the most strongest person who doesn't give sh\*t about anybody but deep down I still had my mom's daughter in me.... I remember the day when we were told that our mom was no more, as a kid it never really broke me like it does now.**

**Tears streamed her eyes as she dosed off to sleep...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Nineteen**

## **\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I found myself sitting by an island, it was so beautiful... there are angels and human beings, they all had wings the only difference between them is that the angels are glowing, there's always light on their foreheads and with human beings, they have normal features except for their eyes.. I looked around and I saw a very handsome man, he was dressed in a long white dress with a touch of purple and gold, he had no wing but could also fly, he made his way to me and I had a closer look at him. I saw myself in his eyes, I could feel His love and peace, I started crying so much and he kneeled next to me and hugged me so tightly until I stopped crying...**

**His presence was filled with so much peace, healing and Joy. His scent was**



**as fresh as the morning smell of flowers, it was just out of our world. He finally spoke**

**Him: Khetholenkosi, blessed is the womb that carried you for you have gained grace and favour from my father.**

**Me: if I have gained favour from your father then why did I lose my parents when I was young? Where was God's favour when I cried every night begging him to bring back my mother? When I first had my periods where was He? I was confused I didn't even know what I had to do to stop bleeding? Where was His favour when my I needed my mother the most? I started hitting him on the chest as I lost my strength and broke down and cried terribly... He touched my forehead and it started glowing I**

**felt so much peace, restoration, love and safe**

**Him: Be healed in my name, may God rebuild your faith, you are blessed.**

**Me: were you always seeing me from the start?**

**Him: I knew you before you were formed in your mother's womb. I chose you, that's why your name is Khetholenkosi which means that you were chosen by God. Just like my father promised you, the whole heaven has your back all you have to do is trust and Obey your God. I have chosen a church for you, everything is ready. You'll be taught how to manage the powers that my father has given you, you are a preacher, healer, prophetess...the time has come for God to show His love for His people including you through you.**

**Me: But Jesus I do not want to be any of that all I want is peace.**

**Him: Khetholenkosi you are what my father says you are, this is your destiny. Before you leave I want you to see someone, He then took my hand and led me to a very beautiful garden which has beautiful flowers and roses, flowers I've never seen before except for that one I've always seen in my dreams but this one was white... I looked around until I spotted my late mother... I froze for a second, I couldn't believe my eyes..**

**\*Theodore\***

**It was in the late afternoon and the clouds changed, it was getting a bit dark and the rain started pouring. I was in the kitchen finishing up dinner for my man, my mom told me that the**

**way to a man's heart is through his heart after all. I know for a fact that Given loves me because he trusts me to leave me alone in his house, introduced me to our beautiful son... the list goes on and on all I have to do now is remind him of the reasons why he chose me over his baby mama...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Ever since Betty's accident I've been staying with my nephew Pride, I really like having him around it's like he's stopped all my nightmares because it's really peaceful in the house and that woman hasn't visited me in my dreams. I am very happy that Betty is physically recovering well but I'm very said that she has not started with her therapy sessions,she hasn't said a word after**

**she told us about the rape.. nor has she even asked about her son, I'm starting to worry but I'm sure as time goes on she'll be fine....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Me: mama.. (I said with a shaky voice)**

**Her: she looked at me and open her arms, I could see that she was also crying...**

**Me: No no no! I'm not hugging you, what if I hug you and you disappear, I can't have you disappearing on me I can't mama..**

**She came closer to me and hugged me so tightly...we cried together.**

**Her: oh my child! I'm so sorry my baby, I'm so sorry I left you and your brother when you still needed me, I'm sorry that you struggling placing**

**your pad on your pad the very first time when you had your periods, I'm so sorry that I wasn't there to take care of your hair anymore.. we both broke down and cried and she continued talking. Oh my baby look at you, all grown and beautiful baby I have a lot of things to tell you how I wish we had enough time... I want you to embrace who you are and now that I'm so proud if you.**

**Me: but mama you left me, I've always felt alone... I ended being a party animal because I couldn't take feeling the void that you left in my heart everyday, you left me mama**

**Her: baby I never left you, remember the black rose? That was me baby the rose was black because you had so much anger with you... from now on you'll be seeing white roses for God has purified your heart...,as she**

**continued talking Jesus came closer to us..**

**Him: my father has called you to restore you and His people, I want you to go back to the world and find your guardian and remember... DO NOT LET ANYONE CUT YOUR HAIR,heavens will always be there to guide and protect..**

**I woke up gasping for air as I remembered my dream and surprisingly I could still feel God's scent in my room...**

**One month later...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**A lot has happened in a period of one month, I've accepted my calling and I've also made peace with my parents' passing. It turned out that Momo is the guardian that God told me about, I've also met a few angels...they are such beautiful and amazing creatures. I spend most of my time at the Church, God's Promises(name of the church) which is also Momo's church. Reverend Mahlangu is meant to also help with my journey, he has been teaching me the bible and fasting. My hair has grown too long,it's so beautiful than before... Reverend Mahlangu told me that there's a family member who has always made it their mission to try and destroy me from the day I was born, he also told me that they have been using witchcraft to destroy me, I begged him countless times to tell me who the person is but he just**



won't tell me... He says that all will be revealed in due time. I hardly spend time with my family anymore because of my calling, I've only been visited by my twin brother thrice since I started my journey I really miss grams because she doesn't visit me anymore...she's always busy with her business trips as usual but it's now worse than before.

I still continued with my internship at Hlophe Phamarcy, I've come too far to give up now and I'm praying that God gives me strength to manage both my work and journey. I've become a believer of Christ, I pray more often, I fast at least 2 days in a week, I've even lost weight a bit.. I'm happy with my spiritual life, accepting Christ as my Lord and saviour is one of the best decisions that I've ever made, I no longer get nightmares or see black

**roses...there's just so much peace even though am a bit overwhelmed and scared, but Rev Mahlangu always gives me a list of scriptures to read and that's where I find my comfort...**

**\*Grams\***

**Life has been very difficult for me since my so called granddaughter started with her rubbish, I can't even 'visit' her so that I can continue brainwashing her because her place is heavenly protected, I'd die if I ever forced my way in there. I really need to think of a brilliant plan on how I can get close to her without being personally involved...**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**Life has been fine for me, my work keeps me busy, law is really an amazing, eye opening and yet challenging profession. I am disappointed with the pro bono case that I am currently working on, a lot of things don't make sense with that case..its like those three monsters vanished into thin air, the police have no lead to any of the events of this case.**

**I really miss spending some quality time with my sis, at first I thought that this 'calling' thing was some sort of bullsh\*t, I mean imagine Khetho as some priest,(He laughed in disbelief) but hey it means a lot to her, she also told me about seeing mom and I know her better than to joke like that. I also haven't seen Grams the past few weeks but hey it's not like I miss her or anything... grams always paid more attention to my twin than**

**me, she favoured her ever since we were young so I trained my mind not to care...**

**\*Betty\***

**I have been discharged from the hospital and I have been healing slowly but surely I'll be fine in no time, I've also started with my therapy sessions and they are helping a lot. Given has been playing a big part in my healing, even though I tried pushing him away he never stopped visiting I guess that he must have probably bribed one of the hospital staff because he always managed to visit me. Even though I spent two whole weeks without talking to him but he never stopped visiting or talking to me. And yes I've found it in my heart to stop blaming him for what**

**happened because it won't change anything, the police haven't found those monsters and as a result I've decided to distance myself from the case, Given is the one communicating with the police, yes I've moved back with him and it's been peaceful just like always... it's just me, him and our son. I don't really know what happened to his ex girlfriend Theo, they say that "ask no questions and hear no lies" so I decided to trust Given when he told me that he took care of it....**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**The past few weeks have been terrible to me, the nightmares have gotten worse. That woman who always appear in my dreams has started appearing even when I'm not asleep and I keep on finding black**

**roses in my bag, door, next to my pillow..its just horrible I'm even scared to tell anyone because they'll think that I'm crazy, I don't want to end up locked up in a mental institution. I would normally talk to Betty but I can't, she's already dealing with a lot and I don't want to stress her..**

**\*Grams\***

**She was on her way to babe Khoza's house so they could come up with a plan to deal with Khetholenkosi. She got in his house and packed her car outside of his gate and got out of the car and made her way to the door..**

**Grams was a very beautiful woman, one would swear that she was on her early 30s because of her perfect body and choice of style. She was wearing a long black dress, nude heels**

**revealing her perfectly done  
manicure, she had a big black Afro  
which she tied into a nice neat bun...**

**She made her way to the door as her  
stilettos clicked on the pavement...**

**She didn't even bother knocking she  
just opened the door and made her  
way in...**

**Her: (She was welcomed by a terrible  
smell of smoke) aw Khoza you're  
burning herbs inside your house no  
marn you're really something else... (**  
**she continued talking even though  
she didn't see him).. few seconds later  
she started calling him..**

**Khoza! Khoza! I don't pay you to sit  
here and do nothing..**

**Khoza made his way in from the  
back door...**

**Him: kodwa Lamabuza uyofundza nini kukokota?( But Lamabuza when will you learn to knock?)**

**Her: I paid for this house so I don't have to knock, anyway that's not the reason why I'm here. We need to come up with a plan to deal with my granddaughter once and for all.**

**Him: masewutsi once and for all usho kutsi simyisa ekuluseni kwemadada?( by 'once and for all' you mean that we should kill her?)**

**Me: hhaibo you've lost your mind all we need to do is come up with a plan that will stop her from defeating us.**

**Him: love...yes love, we will use love against her**

**Me: you idiot my granddaughter doesn't have a boyfriend stupid**

**Him: relax and trust me....**



**Grams looked at him confused as he had a stupid smirk on his face....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I was left alone at church after we've had our service, the last people to leave was some couple and their young baby... I started thinking about my lonely life. I've never been in love before, it's something that I never really wanted to talk about, all the relationships I've had before were just fears of being alone at my age, everybody dates so I wanted to fit in, deep down I really wonder how it feels like to be in love. It seems like my new discovered life won't help either...I mean who'd want to date a healer, somebody who sees and hears things that normal human beings don't see or hear, which man will ever accept such... the more I**

**keep on climbing this high mountain  
the higher my life gets complicated...**

**\*Theodore\***

**Given dumped me like a used toilet paper, he promised me heaven and earth only to break my heart. Deep down I know that he loves me, he's just feeling sorry for that home wrecker, but as his woman I have to help him get out of that woman's grip.**

**She took her phone from the table and dialled a number and it rang...**

**Me: come on pick up damm.. (he picked up)**

**Me: Hey I need your help**

**Him: my skatie ngitsi ulahle ibhelas yakho(I thought you lost your phone), I haven't heard from you in a while..**

**Me: Roger now's not the time to play games, look I need you to pick a kid from creche for me.**

**Him: No no baby girl, I don't hurt babies uyacava( you know that) ..**

**Me: Roger we come a long way, you have to help me, you're not going to harm the kid, you just have to take him and bring him to me. I really have to do this you now how cruel life was on the streets I don't want to go back there.**

**Him: ayy fede mawuybeka njalo( since you're saying that) then send all the details I'll do it.**

**Me: thank you thank you!!! And I'll make it worth your while. I quickly hung up and sent him all the details.**

**\*Given\***

**Given was in his office caught up in a lot of work as his assistant Nomonde walked in disturbing him...**

**Her: sir I just received a call from Zwide our driver, he says that he's been involved in an accident and as a result the stock that he had to deliver to Zwane Retailers got damaged.**

**Me: Dammit, where is he now?**

**Her: At Tonga Police station.**

**Dammit I have to rush there..**

**He quickly took his car keys, phone and rushed out...**

**On his his way out he remembered that he has to fetch Pride from creche...dammit!**

**He quickly dialled his assistant ...**

**Given: Hey Monde please fetch my son from creche, as you know about Betty's condition she can't fetch him, she's not completely healed.**

**Her: alright sir let me go now I'll let you know when I've dropped him at your house.**

**Given: thank you a lot bye.**

**Please like,comment and share to unlock more inserts **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-one**

**At Siyakhula Pre-school.....**

**It was in the late afternoon when Mam Sibiya went to the kitchen to make a snack for the two children who were still waiting for the parents to pick them up, just right after she exited the kid's classroom,**

**A man dressed in a pink jacket, pink Cap, black boots and white pants walked in and the two kids looked at him...**

**It was easy for him to spot Pride since he already has his pictures and luckily the kids were just two, a boy and a girl which made it very easy for him to spot his target...**

**He walked closely to them and smiled**

**..**

**Him: Bashana bamayume ninjan?(uncle's niece and nephew how are you?)**

**He took two sweets from his pockets and gave it to them**

**They smiled and gladly accepted**

**He then took out his phone and clicked on Betty's picture which Theo sent him and showed it to Pride,**

**Him: Mshana mama said that I should come and get you, she can't come...mommy is sick remember?**

**After Pride saw his mom's picture he quickly got up from the floor, got his backpack and gave to his uncle, he took it and picked Pride up and they quickly walked out...**

**Just right after they walked out mam Masango walked right back in with the two snacks she noticed that Pride wasn't there anymore ...**

**Her: Kea where's Pride?**

**Kea: He left, his mayume (uncle) picked him up, she said while chewing her sweet..**

**Her: what uncle? okay where did you get that sweet from,? I always tell your parents to never give you sweets because you get those from us.**

**Cute Kea looked at her as she continued chewing her nice sweet..**

**Nomonde walked in...**

**Her: Sanibonani mam how are you?**

**Mam: I'm good how are you?**

**Her: I'm good for sure you remember me, I am Nomonde, Prides's father's assistant, his father asked me to get him.**

**She started started to panick...**

**Mam: but his uncle just picked him up nje?**

**Monde: what uncle? What's his name? I'll check with his father..**

**Mam: I don't know, I was in the kitchen making a snack for them and when I got back he wasn't here.**

**Monde: relax don't panick, sir was quiet in a hurry when he left and maybe he might have called one of**



**his friends to come and get the child  
let me call him..**

**She took out her phone from her  
handbag and phoned him...his phone  
rang unanswered and she hung up  
and mam Sibiya quickly went to her  
small office and got her phone and  
dialled Betty while she walked back  
to Nomonde, fortunately she picked  
up..**

**Betty: Hello mam how are you?**

**Her: I'm good too, makwa Pride  
listen somebody came and picked  
Pride up so I want to confirm if they  
were sent by you?**

**Betty: ini? What's the person's name?**

**Her: I don't know, kea told me that  
it's Pride's uncle.**

**Betty: look I don't know who you  
gave my son to, I'll deal with you  
later you better pray that I find my**

**son, Betty clicked her tongue and cut the call.**

**They both looked at each other and panicked....**

**Inside Roger's car**

**Pride continued playing with the toy that his 'uncle' gave him...**

**Pride: uncle my dad always brings me K.A.P.C. every time when he picks me up, see (as he lifted his Spiderman red T-shirt up) my stomach is getting smaller, it wants meat.**

**Roger: (He laughed) oh so mshana you're not hungry it's just your stomach?**

**Pride: yes, I don't even like meat but my stomach does look!(as he lifted his T-shirt up again) uncle I will be sick if my stomach doesn't get meat (he said with a concerned look)..**

**Roger laughed harder as he made a U-turn to Tonga mall KFC...**

**At Given's house...**

**Betty tried calling Given with no luck then she decided to call Thembelihle and she was already on her way to pick her up.**

**She sat on the bed and started praying pleading with God to protect her son and safely bring him back to her.... Her motherly instincts assured her that his son was really in danger... She finished praying and a car hooked outside, she slightly shifted her curtain and looked through her window and saw Thembelihle's car, she grabbed her walking sticks and made her way out....**

**At Tonga Police station....**

**\*Given\***

**I have just finished talking to the police and Erick Zwane, at least I am friends with him, the CEO of Zwane Retailers so it wasn't much of a big deal, we've managed to reach an agreement and they let our driver go, I am now approaching the parking lot...**

**I got there and unlocked my car and my phone started ringing as I got in... I picked it up and answered**

**Me: Hello**

**Betty: Given I've been trying to get hold of you what's going on? Did you send someone to pick Pride from creche?**

**Me: yes I did, I'm sorry I forgot to tell you I was in a rush when I left the office..**

**Her: you send your friends to pick my son without telling me Given? How could you scare me like that?**

**Him: calm down please, I only sent my assistant as usual okay? Relax babe.**

**Betty: oh my God! Given our son was taken by a man not Monde (she started crying)**

**Him: wait, what? Where are you now?**

**Betty: I'm on my way to the preschool with Lee.**

**Him: okay I'm coming from Tonga I'll meet you there in a few minutes.**

**He quickly hung up and dialled his assistant while the other hand started the car...**

**At Theodore's house.....**

**It was starting to get dark.. I quickly finished up preparing my son's bed..**

**My phone started ringing, quickly picked it it was Roger...**

**Me: Rog..**

**Him: skatie, is it safe to come in?**

**Me: yes.**

**He hung up, few seconds later he drove in...**

**I opened the door for them...**

**Pride got out of the car, I could see that he was a bit confused, he's never been here before... I made my way to him and his face lightened up as he saw me, we met halfway and hugged...**

**At Siyakhula Preschool....**

**Mam Sibiya was so scared as he kept on explaining to Monde what really happened...**

**Betty and Lee walked in, Betty was limping all the way in...**

**Betty: mam please let's not fight just give me my son and I won't report you, ngnike mntwanam ngyakcela( please give me my child).. She continued pleading with her and mam Sibiya kept on telling her what happened...**

**Kea's parents also walked in to fetch their daughter followed by Given ...**

**Kea's mother: mam I'm so sorry for being so late but we'll pay you for overtime as usual. Kea quickly got her school bag and ran to her mother and hugged her legs tightly, it was obvious that she was now a bit shaken by this situation.**

**Given went and hugged his baby mama..**

**Given: Babe don't worry let's find out what really happened, we'll find our son..**

**He turned his head and looked at mam Sibiya, mam what happened to our son?**

**Mam Sibiya was shaking as she started explaining what happened earlier...**

**Given: let's call the police, he took out his phone from his pockets and dialled Ndlala, the captain of Tonga Police station as he shifted a bit from them...**

**Kea's mother: we should also take Kea to the hospital, what if the sweet was poisoned... Her husband agreed with her and they walked out....**



**Betty: oh God the sweets, she cried uncontrollably..**

**Despite her fresh wounds on her knees, she kneeled down and started praying like a mad woman as Lee and mam Sibiya joined her...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-two**

**At Tonga Police station...**

**Pride's parents and his teacher were gathered at the police station to open a case of kidnapping where they also gave their statements.**

**Detective Mhlongo: based on my experience as a cop, I don't thing that Mrs Sibiya here had something to do with your child's kidnapping, Given you're a well known business man, can you think of someone who you**

**might have severely stepped on their feet and in return they might have resorted to hurt you like this?**

**Given: (he thought of someone and quickly dismissed the thought and looked at the detective and answered)**

**No, honestly I don't know anyone who might want to get to me by hurting my son.**

**Detective M: Betty, can you think of anyone who might want to get to you through your son?**

**Betty shocked her head in defeat, she was tired emotionally and physically. Her body and mind were just not ready for this..**

**Detective M: ( turned his attention to Mam Sibiya) mam you mentioned that there were two kids when Pride disappeared right? . ( mam Sibiya noded), how old is the other child**

**Mam Sibiya: it's a 5 years old girl.**

**Detective: so our only witness is a minor who probably doesn't even remember what happened (he sighed), where is the little girl?**

**Mam Sibiya: Her parents took her to the hospital to have her checked just in case the sweet was poisoned.**

**Detective M: okay thank you very much for cooperating with us, I will go to the hospital to see the little girl, in the meantime please go home, Given you may call your family members and check if maybe any of them especially your male family members took your son without telling you, and Mrs Sibiya please do not leave town.**

**They all nodded..**

**Betty: please detective bring back my child home, I'm begging you, please put my case on hold and focus on this**

**one..(she broke down and cried terribly, Given hugged her and assured her that they will find their son)**

**Detective: mam I'll do everything within my power to find him. Please let me go to the hospital I will definitely keep you updated.**

**Given: Thank you detective.**

**They all exited Detective's office....**

**At Sunset Restaurant...**

**Grams was seated at the private dining area with a very handsome man, it seemed like they were having a very elegant dinner...**

**Gram: I knew that I could count on you, you have no idea how much you've helped me, (she smiled revealing her perfect white teeth).**

**Him: anytime, as long as the money is good then I'm in ( He took a bite of the grilled Chicken and leaned back on his chair).**

**Grams: straight to the point I see, (she took her handbag from the table and took out a red envelope). This is two times of what we agreed on,(she pushed the envelope closer to him)**

**Him: music to my ears! (His lips formed a huge smile revealing his dimples), it's always a pleasure doing business with you.**

**They did a hand shake as they continued eating while soft music continued playing in the background.....**

**At Theodore's house...**

**It was 21:00 when Theo just finished putting Pride to sleep. She couldn't**

**stop thinking about the pain that Betty was going through which was of course to her satisfaction, she wanted her to feel how it actually feels when someone you dearly love gets stolen from you just like that, she then started thinking about Given and how devastated he must be .... She started feeling sorry for him but then again she remembered that she's doing all this to save him from Betty's tight grip, he just wants him to see that she has been a better mom to Pride than Betty, she's the perfect woman for him not stupid Betty, she already hates the fact that Betty is Prettier than her, she has the perfect body and she doesn't...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**I didn't go to the police station with Betty and Given because I was**

**already late for my shift, I'll check up on her later I really hope that they find my nephew. I really wish that I had a family of my own, growing up without my biological parents wasn't easy, I was adopted when I was 4 years old, mam Kedibone who is the founder of Sitanani Orphanage says that one rainy evening somebody knocked on the door of her office and when she opened she found no one else but a newborn baby girl wrapped in a beautiful pink mini blanket and that was me. My heart breaks when I think of my biological parents, wasn't I precious to them to such an extent they would just give me away just like that, I really do wonder if they think of me wherever they are....**

**At the hospital....**

**Detective Mlongo walked in the hospital room where Kea was kept in for a check up and shock Kea's parents as he briefly greeted them and introduced himself. Luckily Kea was still awake and they agreed to let him talk to her in their presence of course since she's a minor.**

**Detective M: Hello beautiful princess my name is Sister Lolo and I am five years old.**

**The parents looked at each other clearly confused by what the detective just said..**

**Kea giggled before she could answer..**

**Kea: No you're are not a sister but a brother, she laughed revealing her 5 missing teeth..**

**Detective M: and how do you know that I am not a sister?**



**Kea: because you have a beard and you don't have breasts like mommy, she laughed again as she pointed at her mom's breasts..**

**Detective M: okay you are right, but I am still 5 years old.**

**She looked at him and laughed harder...**

**Kea: No you are not, you are bigger like dada (pointing at her dad).**

**Detective M: clever girl, high five! They both raised their hands halfway and did a high five...**

**The parents looked at each other admiring the detective's skills....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Khetholenkosi... Khetholenkosi, there's no weapon formed against you that shall prosper. Remember who you are and trust that I am with**

**you no matter what. The voice repeated the same words thrice until I woke up gasping for air...**

**Dammit! I must have fallen asleep on the couch while watching TV.**

**She got up from the couch and got her phone as she dialled Momo's number....**

**At Given's house...**

**They got back from the police station, they were now seated in their bedroom...**

**Betty: Given we have to do something, our son is probably hungry and feeling cold wherever he is please help me bring back my son.**

**Given took his phone and dialled Mavusana his childhood best friend from Likazi, see Given was born and raised in Likazi he only moved to**

**Nkomazi, Block B because of work, he fell in love with the place because of the violence that usually happens in there, it reminded him of Likazi, how brave and courageous the members of block B community are, this people do not mind to stone a rapist to death, who ever steals from them never gets to live to tell the tale, this people don't play....**

**His call went through and fortunately Mavusana answered ,**

**Mavusana: Mfanaka kuhamban?**

**Given: Mfanaka kushubile (it's really bad)**

**Mavusana: Kumashan dawg?  
(What's going on?)**

**Given: somebody kidnapped my kid from the preschool.**

**Mavusana: hhee utsin? ( what did you just say) look, let me let the gang**

**know, we'll also contact the other gang on that side, don't worry too much we'll find him, are you suspecting the Ndoeias?**

**(Given looked at Betty and quickly walked out of the room avoiding to say things that she shouldn't hear).**

**Betty sighed and thought about where her son could be, how she wished her grandmother was still alive, she knew that she'd be here praying to God and maybe God would listen because God favoured her grandmother... She practically has no one, her siblings are out there living their best lives and they don't give sh\*t about her, her phone rang as a it received a message...**

**She quickly got up from the bed and checked it..**

**"Tell him to bring back what's mine and you'll have him back".**

**Her eyes popped out as she limped her way out of the bedroom calling Given's name...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-three**

**The following day**

**\***

**\***

**At Theodore's house...**

**Pride woke up at around six am, he looked around at the unfamiliar environment, you know that feeling you get when you wake up at an unfamiliar environment, trying to remember how you got there? That was Pride's situation when he woke up at Theo's house. He started crying while calling 'mama!' 'Mama'.....**

**Theo was already awake and preparing for breakfast in the kitchen, as soon as she heard his cries she rushed to him...**

**Her: my nana, why are you crying?**

**She got to him and hugged him..**

**Him: I want mama and dad, take me home (He started crying again)**

**Her: shush my baby don't cry, I am your mom just like I told and don't worry dad will be home soon okay?**

**His face lightened up at the thought of seeing his father's face, he then stopped crying.**

**Pride: mom is it a weekend today?**

**Am I not going to school today?**

**Theo: No baby, schools have closed nana okay?**

**Pride: No mam Sibiya said that school will close after we've had our school**

**trip, I want to see the big lion (He started tearing up again)**

**Theo: No no boy listen when daddy gets here we'll take you to the Zoo okay? She said playing with his chubby cheeks..**

**Him: I'll also see the elephant?**

**Her: yes,now let's go to the kitchen and eat. She carried him on her back and walked to the kitchen...**

**She nicely put him on the chair and gave him his cereal. She looked at him as he started eating his cereal, she wondered if what if the reason Given chose Betty over her is because of the fact that they have a son together? She shifted her thoughts from that as her mind started recalling what she did yesterday, she smiled and admired her bravery. Yesterday she texted Betty with the intention of confusing them just so she**

**could buy time to try and figure out a calculated plan as to how she'll get rid of Betty for good....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house...**

**\***

**\***

**He was preparing his breakfast when a call from his boss Captain Ndlala came through...he picked his ringing phone and answered...**

**Detective M: Captain**

**Captain: Morning Mhlongo, any new updates on the kidnapping case?**

**Detective: nothing yet Captain other than that I've confirmed that Kea Mthombeni, the little girl who witnessed the whole thing is smart enough to differentiate between a man and a woman, this case is gonna be challenging because honestly our**



**witness is a minor, not just a minor but a 5 year old. We can't entirely trust and rely on her testimony.**

**Captain: you're making valid points Detective but did you question her?**

**Detective M: No sir I haven't asked her any questions in relation to the case, I figured that she had already been exposed to a lot yesterday so I wanted her to rest a bit before I could ask her such questions. I am planning to pass by the Hospital before I come to work.**

**Captain: Alright Mhlongo, I trust your capabilities please do everything in your power to find Given's son, he's a very good friend of mine.**

**Detective M: Not to sound disrespectful sir but I do not practice Nepotism, I give my best to all my cases. Will surely keep you updated.**

**He cut the call and continued with his breakfast.....**

**At Tiger's pap and grill...**

**Roger is a well known 'business man', he owns multiple franchises, tarvens, exclusive car washes, an Airport and taxis. Behind closed doors he's a feared drug lord, the gand leader of the N dofias and all it's branches.**

**Tiger was reading a newspaper in his office when an unfamiliar black car stopped at the gate and started shooting all over his pap and grill, at least it was still early and customers were not there yet, it was only him and his stuff, fortunately nobody got injured it was clear that these people were not here to kill. After triggering a couple of shoots the car took off in a very high speed. Tiger and his thugs**

**quickly went out to see who just stepped on his territory...**

**Tiger: Piet I want to see the CCTV footage in my office now, call danger and tell him to come to my office now, he dismissed them and walked back to his office.....**

**At Given's house...**

**Mavusana had arrived in the early hours of the morning and they had been sitting in Given's study trying to figure out who might have taken the kid. Given has already told him about the message that was sent to Betty last night.**

**Given: dawg I am telling you, this has the Ndoeias written all over it, remember that we almost sabotaged him during the last heist?**

**Mavusana: No man,(He leaned back on his chair as he took off his hat) look dawg, this isn't Tiger's style, when Tiger wants you he goes directly after you. Tiger has kids all over, he loves kids... ngeke akhawathe intwana ( He wouldn't hurt the kid) man no, think.**

**Given sighed feeling more defeated than before..**

**Mavusana: Mfanaka don't worry too much about this we'll find your son, this situation is too personal to you, you are not rational now... let me handle this my way then we'll take it from there alright?**

**Given sighed and just nodded..**

**Given: Thank you very much Mfanaka, I can't keep on seeing my Skatie hurt like this..**

**Mavusana stood up and poured whiskey as they continued talking...**

**At the side parking lot of Mncube Pharmacy...**

**Khetholenkosi was inside her car doing touch ups on her neatly tied up bun, she quickly got her coat and opened her door without looking as she bumped a man with the door of her car who was running lazily on the parking side of the road closely to her car....**

**Khetholenkosi: oh my God what have I done?**

**She quickly dropped her coat on the car seat and got out of her car shaking and rushed to him, fortunately he wasn't injured just that he tripped and fell, he only suffered minor cuts on his knee and elbow.**

**Khetholenkosi: oh my God, I'm so sorry I wasn't looking she spoke as**

**she held his head and checking for any injuries...**

**To her surprise the man laughed as he held his stomach...she paused and looked at his perfect long bushy eyebrows, perfect dimples and his pink lips.... She quickly collected herself and stood up**

**Khetholenkosi: why were you jogging on the parking side of the road anyway?**

**(He stopped laughing)**

**Him: aren't you going to help me get up at least? That's what normal people would do.**

**She put both her hands on her slim waist as he looked at Mr arrogant in disbelief...**

**Him: oh I see what you expected huh? You thought it would happen like in the movies huh? You thought**

**after you had come to check up my head I'd deeply stare in your eyes then fall in love with you instantly and then seal it all with a kiss? Nah baby girl we're not in the movies here. Get your ass here and help me get up!**

**She chuckled in disbelief and extended her hands to him and helped him get up, he got up and started limping to the passenger's seat of Khetho's car...**

**Khetho rolled her eyes as she could see that he was faking all these...**

**Khetholenkosi: hhay bo wenja! What are you doing in my passenger's seat?**

**Him: you my darling miss are taking me to the hospital, you just ran me over with your car, I need to have my bones checked I feel like they**

**cracked( he spoke as he opened the passenger's seat and got in).**

**Khetho stared at him in disbelief..**

**Khetholenkosi: and what if I don't do that, look I'm sorry for what happened but all these drama is not necessary, you are not hurt.. I need to go to work( as she pointed at the Pharmacy).**

**Him: oh you are a Phamarcist! How nice. Now get your pretty ass in here and take me to the hospital before I call the cops on you.**

**Khetholenkosi: wow okay that's fine okay alright... ( as she threw her hands in the air and got in her car and started the engine)...**

**At Kea's home...**

**Detective Mhlongo went to the hospital looking for Kea only to find**



**that she wasn't admitted as she had no signs of having consumed poison. He then got their address from the receptionist and drove to their house. He was now sitting in the lounge with Kea and her mom.**

**Detective Mhlongo: Thank you very much maMthombeni for welcoming me in your house.**

**Mrs Mthombeni: you're welcome detective.**

**Detective moved his attention from her to Kea..**

**Detective: Good morning clever princess how are you...**

**Kea smiled and answered..**

**Kea: I'm good Sir how are you, as she started playing with the feathers of her pink gown...**

**Detective: Do you know Pride.**

**Kea: Pride always shares his juice with me at the khershe (creche).**

**Detective: Do you know that Pride was taken by him mom yesterday?**

**She laughed shaking her head**

**Kea: noooooo! It's a lie as she laughed harder ...**

**Detective: yes that's true she came with a bus..**

**She laughed harder...**

**Kea: No no noooooooooo, his uncle fetched him.**

**Detective: His uncle you say, okay what was he wearing?**

**Paused and thought carefully.**

**Kea: my favorite color, yes my favorite color Pinky Pinky!**

**Both the detective and her mother looked at each other...**

**Kea's mother: Her favorite color is pink**

**The detective turned back his attention to her..**

**Detective: princess, did you see uncle's car?**

**Kea turned her attention to his mother..**

**Kea: mom am hungry, I want jengele os (jungle oats)**

**Both adults looked at each other and sighed....**

**At Theodore's house...**

**Pride was watching TV in the lounge and Theo was just sitting there and lost in her thoughts, she was thinking about moving Pride from her house because if they suspect her then chances of catching her red handed are very high she got up from the**

**couch and went to get her phone  
from the bedroom...**

**\***

**\***

**Please like, comment and share the  
insert .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-four**

**\***

**\***

**\*Betty\***

**Betty was laying on her bed as she  
decided that from now on she'll fast  
and continue praying day and night  
until God brings back her son, she  
won't eat or go out unless if it's  
about her son.**

**Her phone started ringing, she quickly picked it up and checked the caller ID and quickly answered..**

**Betty: Hello mam Sibiya, please tell me they brought my son back( her heart started racing)....**

**Mam Sibiya took a deep breath .....**

**Mam Sibiya: No, I was just checking if you've heard anything from the cops, I'm sorry for raising your hope for nothing.**

**Betty closed her eyes and swallowed the big lump on her throat..**

**Betty: No it's okay I understand( as tears streamed down her cheeks), we haven't heard anything from the police... I'm sorry for being so harsh yesterday I know that you love Pride, I've known you for a very long time please forgive me it's just that I'm going through a lot, I can barely even breathe. I haven't even gotten over**

**what happened to me a few weeks back and now my son has been kidnapped, it's just a lot for me . I can feel that I'm slowly losing my mind please forgive me.**

**Mam Sibiya: oh my God (her heart broke when she heard Betty pouring out her heart like that, as a parent she also felt her pain),**

**Sisi I totally understand don't worry about me, let's continue praying and trust that the Lord will reveal where our child is, be strong sisi. You and your family are forever in our prayers.**

**Betty could feel the sincerity in her voice as**

**They continued talking....**

**At the hospital's parking lot...**

**Khetholenkosi and 'the injured man' had just arrived in the hospital, anger was written all over Khetho's face because it was pretty obvious that she was being taken for a fool, mind you she was already late for work even before the minor accident happened, she took off her seatbelt and got off the car, the man remained inside the car...**

**Khetho was now pissed beyond measure..**

**Khetho: please get out so we can go inside and consult.**

**He kept quiet and remained still, her anger fueled up, she then went to the passenger's seat where he was seated and opened the door for him.**

**Khetho: get the f\*ck Out I've ran out of patience for you.**

**Him: I think I feel better please take me to my home.**

**She chuckled in disbelief and stared at him..**

**Him: what? I know okay( as he rolled his eyes),it all happened so fast one minute I felt like my bones were cracking but now I'm fine.**

**Khetho: I see you have time to play games, please step out of my car I'm late for work and.. ( before she could finish her sentence her phone started ringing, she quickly bent over and forced her upper body inside the care where the man was seated, bumping his knees with her elbow on purpose and took out her phone from her handbag at the back seat of her car, she quickly checked the caller ID and saw that it was his supervisor and quickly answered**

**Khetholenkosi: Morning sir**

**Supervisor: Khetholenkosi I've tolerated your nonsense for far too**



**long now if you want to last in this.. ( she didn't even let him finish),**

**Khetholenkosi: I know sir and I'm sorry I had a minor accident but I'm already on my way there, I'll explain everything when I get there.**

**She hung up and looked at him.**

**He was starting to feel sorry for her.**

**He got out of the car and looked at her...**

**I'm sorry for causing you too much trouble, I can see that your boss isn't impress with you at the moment, (he unzipped his sweatpants pocket and took out a business card), please call me so we can arrange, I'd like to apologise properly. (He took her hand and placed it on her hand and closed it) and walked out of the parking lot.**

**She looked at him in disbelief as he continued walking his way out of the hospital premises.**

**She shock her head and got in her car and put the card without checking it and drove off...**

**At Roger's house...**

**Roger packed his car in the garage as he and Theo got out of the car, Pride was asleep so Theo carried him and they made their way into his house.**

**Roger was thinking about this whole thing and realised that things have gotten too far in a short period of time, he realised right there what he has gotten himself into, he looked at poor pride as Theo laid him on the tiny Sofa in his lounge and shook his head..**

**Roger: Mtheowana what's your plan with this boy? He's really a nice little man, why would you take him from his parents?**

**Theo looked at him and rolled her eyes..**

**Theo: don't you think it's a bit late to ask me that?**

**Roger: you know what? Don't even answer vele I'm sure I don't want to know. I'll be staying at my friend's place. He walked into his bedroom and packed a few clothes....**

**At the police station.**

**Detective Mhlongo got back from kea's house and decided to pass by sis Joyce office.**

**He stuck his head in her office...**

**Detective M: Sis Joyce please do call Given Sibanyoni and ask for his son's**

**pictures, do some flyers and also do call Nkomazi FM and let them know about this case we need all the help we can get from the public let me quickly update his file with the new information then I'll come back to you.**

**Sis Joyce: Alright Mhlongo I'll wait for you then.**

**He then went to his office and got a pen and a paper as he started analysing Pride's case..**

**\*Detective\***

**A man who wears pink? Carries sweets to bribe his target and actually wins him over... ( he jotted that down), okay so this man came prepared for this crime, this means that this was planned and his style of dressing was to probably appear appealing and harmless to kids, almost all kids like pink... okay Kea**

**wasn't frightened by this 'uncle' so it's either she's seen the person before or the person was too friendly to the kids that they felt comfortable and safe around him. He quickly got the case file and added the new information....**

**At the Pharmacy...**

**Khetholenkosi got to work and fortunately her supervisor wasn't around so she felt relieved and made her way to the dispensary where she was working for this week. Even though Mr arrogant got her in trouble but she just couldn't stop thinking about him, his perfect well built body, it was pretty obvious that he was a regular at the gym, his arrogance is what mostly turned her on about him... She then remembered that she didn't even check his name on his**

**business card, she started wondering what his name could probably be..**

**“Mmmh ‘Sbusiso’ suits him, oh God let me stop day dreaming and focus on my work, plus still, chances of me and Mr Arrogant being together are null and void, I’m not normal anyway”**

**Sadness filled her heart as she remembered the burden that lies on her tiny shoulders...**

**She snapped out of her thoughts and started with her work.**

**\*Momo\***

**I could feel that the devil was at work, I went to my room where I pray and connect with my God in... I started praying and asked God to send his angels to come and reveal what’s going on but to my surprise**

**nothing happened not even one angel appeared... this was really a first time that this has ever happened, nonetheless I continued praying....**

**At Given's house....**

**Given had spoken to his assistant in the morning and instructed her to cancel all his appointments for the day. They were now seated by the swimming pool catching up..**

**Given: Mfanaka I'm sincerely sorry that I didn't visit you when you were locked up in prison**

**Mavusana: Don't worry about it, plus you took care of my family and my pregnant girlfriend when I was still locked up, they didn't lack anything.. fede God knows what would've happened to them for the past six months without me( he then took out his pack of cigarettes and a lighter**

**from his packet, lit it up and started smoking).**

**Given: I can't believe that you've been gone for too long, tell me how was it this time around? (as he chuckled shaking his head)**

**Mavusana laughed at his question before answering..**

**Mavusana: hhay... You know that what happens in prison stays in prison, enough about me. I'm still surprised that you and Betty got back together, I mean the last time we spoke you told me that you guys had broken up and you had moved on with your life, khamben**

**Grootman(what happened big brother?)**

**Given: Ja ne, that's a really good question what happened vele? He laughed as he thought about Theo.**



**Given: you know I was so sure that Theo was the one but hey I've always loved Betty, my psychopath.. They both laughed as they both remembered Betty's unforgettable stunt..**

**Mavusana: hhay I hear you bro, but kuhambeni ngaTheo? ( what happened with Theo) did she just accept you dumping her like that, I mean lothikini besenishaya maVat en Sit saam nikipita layndlini ( this chick, you were already staying with her) and she just accepted the break up just like that? Hhay man. ( clearly this caught Mavusana's attention as he stopped smoking and listened attentively to his answer).**

**Given: No man don't put it like that I, I didn't really ask her to move in just that she was constantly here plus I**

**had already given her the spare key,  
come on she was my girlfriend.**

**Given: Grootman, Grootman man!  
Ngyabacava bothikinini mine, for  
sure lengane beseyidenka kutsi  
nitobloma saam, nitrowe alles nje! ( I  
know women, For sure Theo was  
thinking that you guys would  
probably get married and stay  
together). Now tell me if she was not  
with, now tell me where was she at?**

**Given looked at him confused..**

**Given: eyy Mavusana! You and  
English were never buddies man,  
what do you mean bro utsini kimi?  
(What are you saying to me?)**

**Mavusana: ngitsi mine if  
bekangablomi nawe full time,  
bekablowa waar? ( I am saying that  
if she wasn't staying with you full  
time then where is her primary  
residence?)**

**Given: hoo she was staying at her mother's house.**

**Mavusana quickly got up and looked at him..**

**Mavusana: you're still seated?**

**Let's go and get your son, that woman has your son. I've been involved with a lot of women, I know women. There's no way she would have just accepted the break up without a fight, you sold her dreams when you gave her your spare keys and there's no way she would just let her dreams vanish into thin air like that.**

**Given looked at him clearly shocked by what his best friend just said...**

**Given: you're making a lot of sense but I don't think Theo has the nerves to do this, even if you were correct, I don't even know where she stays, she told me that she wasn't ready to**

**take me to her home and I was pretty fine with it because I thought that she might have been intimidated by my lifestyle, it was pretty clear that she doesn't come from a rich family.**

**Mavusana looked at him in disbelief...**

**Mavusana: hawu Given! Yati nitofa(you'll die Given)...you take women for granted, you don't know those creatures, there's God's creation then there's women, lesson number one in life; trust everybody and everything but not women Mfanakasi, okay that's a lesson for another day now phone her from my phone, I have a tracking app let's hope that she answers.**

**Given got his phone from his pocket and SMSed Theo's number to Mavusana and got his phone and phoned Theo, he put the phone on**

**loudspeaker and it started ringing..  
they both looked at each other as it  
continued ringing unanswered...**

**One month later...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-five**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Elangeni Lodge...**

**Khetholenkosi giggled as the love of  
her life continued tickling her...**

**Khetholenkosi: Munchie please stop or I'll pee on myself ..**

**She continued giggling..**

**He stopped and looked deeply in her eyes..**

**Ingiphile: oh my love you have been more than a blessing to me and thank you so much for giving us a chance, I love you so much...**

**Khetholenkosi: ncouh Munchie as she blushed ...I love you more babe, you've been a blessing to me too babe.**

**He started kissing her all over her beautiful face....**

**Ingiphile: let me go and get us a bottle of wine and strawberries.**

**He kissed her one more time then walked out of the room...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Who would have thought that such an arrogant guy could be this sweet and good to me.**

**Well Ingiphile asked me out and I decided to give him a chance and I've prayed and asked God to bless us and let us be together, I mean we're just in love and God is love after all... And I believe that God has finally let me live my life based on my terms because ever since I started dating Ingiphile , I haven't been getting any of His heavenly visits, I guess he has finally given the gift to somebody who wants it.**

**I haven't been to church since my destiny changed, I just wish Momo and Reverend could stop trying to**

**convince me to go back to my old life because I won't. I really hope that God reveals the new chosen one and they'll finally let me live my life in peace...**

**At Given's house...**

**Betty had kept her word when she said that she will not eat or sleep until God brings back her son and well she hasn't been eating unless Thembelihle forces her to eat. She was always locked up in her room and refused to let Given share the same bedroom with her anymore.**

**Things got more tense when she learned that Theodore was the one who took her son, she blamed Given for everything that has ever happened.**



**The police announced Pride's case and published his pictures to the public, most of the public members came forth and tried to help the family find their missing son with no luck, a couple also came forth to the police and told them that they had seen a man and a young boy who fits almost the same description provided by Kea at KFC on the same day when Pride was kidnapped. The police followed the CCTV footage from KFC which confirmed that the couple's suspicion was indeed correct, they then did their investigations and found out that the kidnapper is a well known thief called Roger Motaung originally from Botswana. They further got a tip about his whereabouts and followed it with no luck as well.**

**\***

\*

**Betty was locked up in her room when somebody knocked on the door, she knew who it was so she got up from the bed and went to open for her.**

**Thembelihle: bestie look, I understand that you are going through a difficult time, I know it's been hard but we can't worry about Pride's health wherever he is and also worry about yours too because you refuse to eat or even get out of this room. You need to pull it together and be strong sisi, for as long as they don't find his body somewhere then he's still alive, don't you know that no news is also good news?**

**I am going to the kitchen to make you something to eat and you're**

**going to take a shower and when I come back I want to find you smelling fresh and dressed decently.**

**She walked out and left her standing there...**

**At Given's office...**

**I have failed as a man, boyfriend and worse as a father. I have an undying duty to protect my son and keep him out of harm's way, yet instead I brought harm oh his way. What does that make me? I am a disgrace to all father. My baby mama doesn't even talk to me anymore, she doesn't even want to share the same bedroom with me anymore... She hates me and I hate myself too.**

**I remember the day when Mavusana and I went to Theo's house and I saw his backpack there, my heart shattered right there because it was quite clear that we were late, that psycho had already ran off with my son to another place, we tried tracking her and her phone led us to another location which is Roger's place we went there as well and unfortunately we didn't find them .**

**Mavusana and his gang are guarding Theo's and Roger's house 24/7 for just in case if they decide to go there again.**

**I guess it's true when they say that the hardest commitment in this world is yourself because no matter how bad you can be you can't run away**

**from yourself, you can't dump yourself.**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**I have been caught up in a lot of work as usually that I have ended up neglecting my social life. My twin found herself a boyfriend and has forgotten all about me, don't get me wrong, there's everything right about her finding her true self and happiness on the side however there's everything wrong with her neglecting me in the process. I miss her a lot, I mean she and I are one but hey...**

**Whenever I call her she never picks up and when she does she always has to cut the call short.**

**At Gram's house...**

**Grams was having lunch with babe Khoza outside her house next to her swimming pool...**

**It was a chilled afternoon as the wind blew her loose dusty pink dress revealing her caramel beautiful soft thighs, khoza pretended as if he wasn't taken by the whole situation as she quickly fixed her dress and looked at him annoyed...**

**Grams: Khoza you can stop drooling over me and instead celebrate with me, we have won.**

**You know I really didn't trust you when you told me that you you have a plan for our problem, but look at how it turned out, our destiny has changed.**

**She picked up her glass filled with white wine,**

**Grams: To light's downfall,**

**Khoza quickly raised his glass for a cheers and they sipped on their wine.**

**Grams: now it's time for us to move to the last part of our brilliant plan...**

**Somewhere at Tonga...**

**An old man was walking and carrying heavy shopping plastics from Shoprite and Pep on the side of the road and a taxi stopped in next to him...**

**Taxi driver: Mkhulu please get in, where are you going?**

**Old man: I don't have money to pay for the ride grandson, as the old man hardly maintained eye contact..**

**Taxi driver: I'll give you a lift mkhulu don't worry about money please get in, where are you going?**

**Mkhulu: at that corner, it's just 5 minutes from here.**

**The taxi driver opened the door for him and the old man loaded his plastics and got in and they drove off...**

**After 5 minutes the old man got off from the taxi, took his plastics and thanked the taxi driver as he walked to his house and opened his gate and got in.**

**He unlocked the door and got in.**



**Roger put the plastics on the floor, took off the fake white beard and the old ugly hat.**

**Roger: Mtheowana I'm back.**

**He then took off the baggy jacket he was wearing and called her name again and still there was no response.**

**He carefully walked to the bedroom, the door was open so he slowly made his way in and noticed that Theo and the boy weren't there anymore... his brown small eyes wondered around until it landed on the note which was written with a faint ink**

**... He quickly took it and read it...**

**"I was listening to Nkomazi FM when I heard a member of this community calling Dj Rampsey and told him that**

**they've seen us in this house so I decided to run away with Pride I can't tell you where we going for just in case if this note ends up in the wrong hands.**

**Please run for your life and thank you for having my back.**

**XOXO."**

**He quickly threw the note and took off his big boots and got his takkies and put them on,**

**Before he could even finish typing up his shoe laces there was a knock on the door...**

**He remained still and quiet...**

**Voice: open the door it's the police.**

**He didn't answer.**

**Police: I am going to count to three  
and if you don't open I'm coming in...**

**Roger remained quiet**

**Police: One, two....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like, comment and  
share **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-six**

\*

\*

**\***

**At the police station...**

**Earlier on the police arrested Roger for the kidnapping of Pride Sibanyoni...**

**Inside the interrogation room...**

**Detective Mhlongo was waiting for Constable Simelane to bring the accused in for questioning.**

**Few minutes later Constable walked in with the accused, he helped him sit down as the accused's hands were cuffed...**

**Detective: Thank you Constable.**

**Constable then went and stood by the door while detective Mhlongo**

**loosened his tie while staring at Roger.**

**Detective pressed the Record button of the recorder and put it on the table.**

**Detective: Roger you have been charged with the kidnapping of Pride Sibanyoni, now let's not waste each other's time by going forth and back, all I need is a confession from you, just confess and the state will be merciful towards you, you'll get a plea bargain.**

**Roger looked at him as he was trying to think of a good answer without incriminating himself...**

**Roger: me and kidnapping? I don't know what you're talking about...**

**Detective: okay I see you want to take the high way. Look Roger, your criminal record is ridiculous and how you got through the South African borders is quite interesting...**

**His statement got Roger's attention...**

**Detective: Look Roger, just tell me where the child and your accomplice are then we'll take it from there.**

**Roger: Accomplice? I don't know what you're talking about.**

**Detective: okay let me rephrase, where is Theodore Mashele and Pride Sibanyoni?**

**Detective: I don't know who those people are constable.**

**Detective: it's Detective not Constable.**

**The detective stood up and took off his brown leather jacket and hung it on the chair.. He then looked deeply**

**in Roger's eyes as if he were staring deep in his soul and that made him very uncomfortable as he struggled making eye contact with the Detective.**

**Detective: I see you want to play the 'I don't know anything' card..**

**The detective banged the table and that frightened Roger a bit..**

**Roger looked at him and said nothing...**

**Detective: it's amazing how you claim not to know Theodore Mashele when your fingerprints were found all over her house.**

**Roger's eyes almost popped out...**

**Detective: you didn't see that coming did you?**

**The detective looked at Constable Simelane...**

**Detective: Constable please take the accused back to custody, take him to cell number eight to be specific, I'm sure by the time he sees me again he'll be glad.**

**Constable did as told...**

**Detective: oh Constable as soon as the other cops get back from the crime scene, tell them to see me ASAP I need to know if there's anything useful they may have found that'll help us bring the boy home.**

**Constable agree then walked out with Roger...**

**At Given's house....**

**Given and Mavusana were sitting in Given's study when Mavusana's phone rang, he picked his phone and walked out.**



**Betty walked in..**

**Given looked at her surprised to see her looking fresh and dressed decently...**

**He kept quiet clearly not knowing what to say to her, he got up from the chair and moved closely to where she was standing...**

**They both looked at each other then Betty did the unexpected and went to him and threw herself at him for a hug...**

**She welcomed her and hugged her tightly as he rubbed her back while Betty Sobbed on his chest, he continued hugging her and said nothing....**

**Mavusana quickly walked in and paused, clearly surprised to see them together..**

**He cleared his throat..**

**Mavusana: I'm sorry to interrupt but I just received a call from my guy from the police station, the police just arrested Roger but he refuses to tell them where Pride is.**

**The two quickly let go of each other...**

**Given: Mavee please organise with your people, we need to get Roger out of Custody and take him to the warehouse, I need to torture the truth out of him because I know he won't confess to the police.**

**Before Mavusana could answer...**

**Betty: No no we are not going to that! I don't want you to kill him before he tells me where my son is, Given please take me to the Police station I need to plead with him, I'm begging you.**

**It was as if Given did not hear any word she just said, as he quickly walked to his safe and punched the pin and got his gun..**

**Betty went on her knees and crawled towards him..**

**Betty: Pride's father please don't do this, we have a good chance of getting our son back, please don't ruin it...give me the gun and let's go**

**to the police station and try to reason with him. I am begging you please.**

**He looked at her and saw the desperation in her eyes and slowly gave her the gun. She thanked him and got up and gave the gun to Mavusana.**

**Betty: Mavusana please take us to the police station.**

**He nodded..**

**Betty took Given's hand as they all went out.....**

**\*Grams\***

**At around 6pm Granny was laying on her bed as she was thinking about the last part of her plan, she got up and picked her phone from the bed and phoned HIM...**

**The call went through as she smiled...**

**HE picked up...**

**Her: oh Hi son how are you? Listen it's high time we escalated the plan.**

**Him: ouch.. so soon, I am really enjoying my task... you're such a joy killer.**

**Her: oh dear son don't worry, listen I need you to do IT tonight so tell me, how are you going to do IT?**

**Him: don't worry about that, consider it done.**

**Grams: okay expect your payment before midnight. I take good care of people who lookout for me.**

**She cut the call and grabbed her black silk gown and walked to her secret room....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle was working a nightshift this weekend. She was busy checking a certain woman who's suffering from diabetes...**

**Thembelihle: it's nothing major ma, you just need to rest sufficiently and continue taking your meds then you'll be fine.**

**Woman: Thank you my child, she then extended her hand to hers for a handshake, immediately when their hands touched the woman's body shock as if she's being struck by lightning or electricity....**

**Thembelihle noticed and quickly let go of her hand and touched her forehead...**

**Lihle: ma are you okay?**

**The woman slowly opened her eyes and looked at her but couldn't see everything clearly as her vision was a bit blurry...**

**She gathered strength and finally spoke...**

**Woman: ever since I got her I could feel your presence weighing me down, please give me your hand child..**

**Lihle was stunned by what the woman just said, nonetheless she gave her her hand...**

**The woman held her hand and stared deeply in Lihle's eyes...**

**Woman: oh my God this cannot be!!!**

**Her eyes popped out as Lihle looked at her confused by this whole situation...**

**Lihle: ma what cannot be?**

**Woman quickly pulled herself together clearly avoiding her question...**

**Woman: why don't you allow yourself to pray?**

**Thembelihle looked at her not knowing how to answer her..**

**Lihle: I.. mmhh.. what are you talking about?**

**Woman: deep down in your heart, you believe in prayer, whenever you go through something your heart tells you to pray but you always disobey your heart's wishes, why?**

**Thembelihle got her hand from her...**

**Lihle: mmmh ma I think we are done here I'll call Sister Susan to come and give you your meds..**



**Lihle walked out of the room and almost bumped onto the door.....**

**Somewhere around Tonga...**

**It was starting to rain when Theo realised that she had to find a place to sleep before the rain got too much, she was carrying Pride on her back, she stopped walking and looked around, her eyes wondered around and landed on a house which looked either abandoned or was being renovated..**

**Pride: mama I'm feeling cold and hungry please take me to my mom...**

**He started crying..**

**Theo: Pride keep quiet, I'm trying to think..**

**Pride started crying...**

**Theo: shhhh! Pride if you continue crying like this I'll get you off my back and you'll walk by yourself, nxa! I'm trying to think keep quiet man.**

**Pride quickly kept quiet and held his tears...**

**At Elangeni Lodge.....**

**Khetholenkosi was in their rented bedroom taking off her clothes and she took the white towel and wrapped her body....**

**Lihle: babe I'm going to take a shower ne?**

**She said to Ingiphile who was half asleep on the bed**

**Ingiphile: mmhh... Enjoy babe ( he said with a sleepy voice).**

**Lihle took the toiletry bag and headed to the shower....**

**Ingiphile quickly got up from 'his sleep' and took his phone from his pillow and typed a text..**

**"It's done"**

**He sent it and put back his phone under the pillow and went back to his sleep...**

**\***

**\***

\*

**Don't forget to like the insert 🍌.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-Seven**

\*

\*

\*

**At the police station.....**

**Given, Betty and Mavusana had arrived at the police station, they went to Detective Mhlongo's office and asked him to see the accused, at first he refused but then he ended up agreeing only on one condition that he'll only allow the mother of the child to see the accused. The detective took Betty to the interrogation room**

**and left her there and went to fetch the accused from the holding cells.**

**Inside the interrogation room..**

**Betty closed her eyes and started praying while he waited for Roger...**

**Betty: dear God it's me again, please Lord convince the accused to tell me where my son is, please Lord I'm begging you. Please protect my son wherever he is Amen.**

**She sat there in the dark and impatiently waited for them, the room was too dark, only the small light on the wall next to the table shined.**

**Few minutes later Detective Mhlongo walked in with Roger still cuffed...**

**Roger looked at Betty and recognised her as he has seen her before on the pictures sent by Theo on the day he kidnapped Pride, he stopped and looked at her then at the detective...**

**It was pretty clear that he knew who she was. The Detective pushed Roger to the Chair and he sat down and looked down avoiding eye contact with her. The Detective then went and stood by the door.**

**Betty: Please look at me..**

**Roger gathered the little courage he had and looked at her.**

**Betty: I don't know if you've noticed that the rain is heavily raining outside or not but it's really cold, there's**

**thunder and lighting... She shook her head as she could feel tears building up and her voice starting to break...**

**Betty: My son suffers from Pneumonia and Asthma ( tears streamed down her eyes), it gets worse on days like this. I don't know how my son features in whatever deal you have with Theodore, but please tell me where my son is I'm begging you, I will withdraw the charges against you if you tell me where he is, I'm begging you please tell me.**

**She couldn't hold it in anymore, she let out a loud cry that tore deep within both the Detective's and Roger's heart.**

**Betty: Look at me, I wasn't like this, look at the eyebags beneath my**

**eyes, you see them? (as she touched her eyes) I haven't been sleeping, look at me (as she stood up) I was a size 36 but look at me now.... Please brother spare me from this misery and and tell me where you kept my son.**

**By the time she finished Roger was in tears as she looked at Betty broken like that, he couldn't help but remember how his mother use to break like Betty whenever his father physically attacked her..**

**Roger: Theo doesn't have anyone helping her either than me and now that I'm in here she doesn't have anyone else on the outside helping her, keep on looking around Tonga she won't go too far because she**



**doesn't have money. I'm so sorry for all the pain I caused you.**

**Roger stood up and walked out as the detective followed him.....**

**The following morning...**

**At Elangeni Lodge.**

**Ingiphile yawned as he looked at Khetholenkosi laying next to him sound asleep, he started thinking about what could probably be the reason that Beaty (Grams) would want her granddaughters hair out of the picture so badly, he has been with Khetholenkosi for a month now and he has noticed how much she loves her big curly Afro, it was so precious to her.. He started regretting as he looked at she shower cap that she had on...**

**Khetholenkosi stretched her arms and yawned as she opened her eyes and looked at him...**

**Khetho: it's rude to stare you know that babe mus?**

**Ingiphile: Good morning to you too my love, he kissed her forehead.**

**She blushed..**

**Khetho: Good morning to you babe, isn't it a beautiful Sunday?**

**She got up from the bed, grabbed her gown and went to open the window and looked outside the window...**

**Khetho: seems like it rained heavily yesterday, there's too much mud.**

**Ingiphile: really babe? I must have been dead asleep babe because I didn't hear anything, what's with that shower cap babe because you**

**usually put a doek on when you sleep?**

**Khetho: oh you just reminded me babe, yesterday when I was showering I put my shampoo and decided not to wash it immediately because I want it to thoroughly wash my hair. Let me quickly wash it off then we'll go and get breakfast.**

**She left the window open and headed to the bathroom..**

**Ingiphile: okay babe..**

**Ingiphile waited anxiously as he started imagining her reaction...**

**Inside the bathroom...**

**Khetholenkosi was washing her hair as she could feel that her hair was breaking in bundles... She stopped and looked at the bathtub, she froze**

**at the sight of her hair inside the bathtub.. She quickly rushed to the bathroom mirror..**

**Khetho:**

**yoooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!!!!!!!!!!!!**

**At the church...**

**Momo and the Reverend decided to come in early and pray together before the Sunday service could start. They had just finished praying and they were now seated on the church benches....**

**Momo: you know Rev, I really do pray that God keeps Khetholenkosi safe wherever she is, she's now weak in spirit which makes her very vulnerable to evil.**

**Rev: Don't worry too much about it rather let's trust in God, for his will shall always be done when we just have to believe so. You know I have realised how quiet God has been to Khetho's situation but I choose not to tremble or despair for I know that whenever God is quiet, it means that He's at work, He is preparing for something bigger that'll blow your mind away. Look at me, I'm now preaching.**

**Momo chuckled a bit.**

**Momo: you are right Reverend, let's continue to trust His ways, for greater is He that is in us than the one who's in the world.**

**They continued talking as some of the worshipping team members walked in....**

**At the abandoned house...**

**Theo woke up feeling cold, there was no furniture inside the house so they had no choice but to sleep on the cold tiles..**

**She got up and looked at Pride who rather seemed to be sleeping peacefully, she decided to let him be as she got up and started moving around as she was thinking about her next move.**

**\*Theo\***

**It wasn't meant to happen like this, after I had taken Pride to my house.. Given was suppose to realise how lonely his life would be without his two favorite people, Betty was suppose to die from depression and the loss of her son then the three of us would be a happy family. Oh God I wonder weather Roger got my note**

**in time oh God please help me, (tears filled her eyes as she realised how far this has gotten).**

**Oh calm down Theo, you did this for the three of you, life is so unfair on everyone, you didn't ask to lose your parents at a very young age, you didn't ask for you uncle to abuse you when you were still young, you also didn't ask for your best friend and ex boyfriend to betray you the way they did... we all get hurt in life one way or another so snap out of it and think.**

**She quickly stopped feeling guilty and looked at Pride who was still asleep, she decided to wake him up.**

**She kneeled next him and called his name and there was no response, she started shaking him...**

**Her: Pride vuka!( wake up!)**

**Pride didn't wake up or move....**

**No no no this cannot be, pride you  
were fine when we went to sleep,  
Pride please don't do this to mama  
wake up!**

**She quickly checked his pulse and  
there was.....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like, Goodnight 🍁**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty Eight**

\*

\*

\*



**A few houses away from the abandoned house....**

**Kedi was in her kitchen when her dog ran in to her and started barking...**

**Kedi: Teddy stop being dramatic please...**

**She continued chopping her veges and the dog continued barking, she stopped chopping and looked at it, the dog then came closer to her and grabbed her long dress using it's teeth and led her outside....**

**Kedi followed it confused, it then stopped dragging her seeing that she was following it. Kedi followed it as it led her to the abandoned house. She and the dog got it, Kedi looked around confused while the dog went**

**to the other room where Pride was in, it started barking then She quickly rushed to the room where the dog was in....**

**Kedi: Maweeeh! She put her hand covering her mouth as she saw a kid sleeping on the floor, her heart started racing...**

**She quickly attended to the child and the dog went outside and started barking at the people passing on the streets they all couldn't help but notice that something was definitely going on as they also heard Kedi screaming for help, so they all went in to see what's going on.**

**While on the inside Kedi tried waking Pride up...**

**Kedi: my boy wake up!!! (She tried opening his eyes, shaking him but nothing happened).**

**One of the guys from the streets quickly rushed to help Kedi.**

**Guy: Sesi Kedi please move..**

**Kedi moved giving him space, the man kneeled next to Pride and checked his pulse...**

**Guy: it's faint but it's still here, he quickly took out his phone from his jean pockets and called the ambulance....**

**At Elangeni Lodge....**

**Ingiphile rushed to the bathroom to see what was happening as soon as he heard Khetho's scream...**

**Ingiphile: Babe what's wrong?**

**He looked at the bathtub and saw Khetho's hair all over it, he then looked at her and saw more falling out. His mouth dropped on the floor as she walked closer to her and touched her hair...**

**Khetho started crying...**

**Khetho: No no no!!! This cannot be, she quickly got the towel and dried her wet face and walked closer to the mirror and looked at her hair..**

**Ingiphile: yo yo yo!!! What happened to your hair babe?**

**Khetholenkosi turned and looked at him, before she could answer she saw red roses inside the bathtub!!!**

**Khetho: No not again !!!! Please!!!wait it wait!!! What's happening? She blinked again and all she saw was darkness...**

**Khetho: Ingiphile please help me why is it suddenly so dark in here?**

**Ingiphile: suddenly dark? Babe are you okay?**

**Khetho: Its dark Ingiphile, I can't see anything, it's all dark in here.**

**She attempted walking and she tripped and fell...**

**Ingiphile got really scared, he was confused because this is all so sudden and new to him, he looked at her not knowing what to do...**

**Khetho: Ingiphile please help me!!! I can't see please me!!!**

**She remained on the floor crying and blinking.....**

**At Momo's house.....**

**I was in my room preparing to go to the hospital to see that young lady I had an encounter with when I went there for my last check up when I saw a dark shadow moving around, no...this is not good this is definitely not good, I quickly unplugged my iron and started calling upon the blood of Jesus Christ.....**

**At the police station....**

**Detective Mhlongo and Betty were on their way from the interrogation room to Detective's office when one of the police officers rushed to them...**

**Police officer: Detective we just received a call from a certain Kedibone Mahashi from Tonga, she says that she's found a boy in some abandoned house around and they've rushed him to the hospital, I strongly suspect that it might be the boy whom you working on his case. Betty did not even wait for the Detective to respond she quickly ran to the Detective's office to get Given...**

**Detective Mhlongo: Thank you Constable he quickly went to his office to get his car keys.....**

**At Khethokuhle's flat...**

**Khethokuhle was in his bathroom trimming his beard when he heard his phone ringing from the lounge, he quickly threw his razor inside the toilet bin, washed his hands and went to get his phone...**

**He looked at his phone and his twin's picture splashed on the screen, he raised his eyebrow clearly surprised...He picked it up.**

**Him: to what do I owe to receive her majesty's call?**

**Caller: Hello, quickly come to Elangeni lodge, your twin needs help, she's coughing out water..**

**Khethokuhle panicked...**



**Khethokuhle: what's the room number? I'm on my way, what happened and who are you?**

**The caller cut the call...**

**Khethokuhle quickly rushed to his room and put on his sweatpants, hoodie , grabbed his car keys and ran out forgetting to lock his door....**

**At the hospital...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**I was on duty when I saw a strange man rushing to the hospital reception, I quickly rushed to him.....**

**Him: Please help him, he's not breathing...**

**I got closer and looked at the boy...**

**Lihle: oh my God it's pride..**

**Please follow be as we both ran to the emergency room.**

**Lihle: Phindile please call Dr Shezi and tell her we have an emergency (she shouted in panic as they ran to the emergency room).**

**At Gram's house....**

**Ingiphile parked his car outside Gram's gate...he got out and quickly rushed to her front door, luckily her gate wasn't locked. He got in and knocked on the door....**

**Few seconds later, Grams opened the door, Ingiphile looked at her from toe to head, suddenly he forgot about Khetho's situation...**

**Grams looked at him and her eyes widened...**

**Her: you are not suppose to be here, what are you doing here, what if someone sees you here?**

**He looked at her speechless...**

**Grams was wearing a short black seethrough night dress, which revealed her thick thighs and fresh caramel skin...**

**He moved his eyes to her nipples which stood out of her chest...**

**Grams: stop drooling over me boy and step in, she quickly grabbed him and they got inside the house.**

**Grams: are you going to tell me what brings you here or what?**

**He cleared his throat and finally spoke...**

**Him: I did put whatever you gave me in her shampoo and you can consider Khetho bald, but something unexplainable happened... She started saying things which do not make sense, minutes later after she realised what was happening to her she said that she couldn't see anymore.**

**Gram's eyes shined in excitement...**

**Her: are you sure that her her really fell off?**

**Him: yes, it got too much for my liking so I called his twin over then left...**

**Her: Good boy, oh my poor granddaughter but ah it's fine his twin will take care of it since I can't go to her aid, it'll raise suspicions...**

**Him: But MaBee if I may ask, why did you destroy her hair like that, what did she do to you?**

**She looked at him, then she stood up and went to sit on his lap...**

**She looked at him in the eyes...**

**Grams: that's none of your concern, your job is done here, now say goodbye to mommy before you leave..**

**She brought her face closer to his and started kissing his jawline.....**

**At the hospital....**

**Mavusana, Given, Betty and the Detective just got in and rushed to the reception.....**

**\***

**\***

**While Betty was talking to the receptionist, Mavusana received a call from one of his guys, he excused himself from them and stood a bit far from them.....**

**Mavusana: Talk to me.**

**Guy: we just found a lady running around Tonga, we believe that she's Given's ex girlfriend Theodore Mashele. What should we do with her boss?**

**Mavusana: Great job, take her to the warehouse and wait for my instruction.**

**Guy: As you wish boss.**

**Mavusana ended his call and went to the others, immediately when he got to them**

**Thembelihle came out of the emergency room shaking her head she ran towards Betty and hugged her tightly....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Twenty-nine**

\*

\*

\*

**At the hospital.....**

**It was an emotional scene to witness when both parents had to see their dead son, maybe it's true when they say that it's better to accept an old person's death than that of a child.**

**Given and Betty were in Pride's hospital room....**

**Betty could feel her knees slowly failing her, she was halfway to Pride's bed, clearly not prepared to face her worst nightmare, Given held her hand and they walked to his bed.**

**There he lay looking so peacefully, one would swear that he was sleeping. Betty broke down as he looked at him, she held his small hands shaking her head in disbelief, her son she hasn't seen over a month, waited days and night for his return, only to return dead, how painful...**



**Betty: My boy, my Pride ( in a faint voice), please wake up...don't do this to mom. ( she broke down and cried terribly).**

**Given looked at his son and broke down as well, " I should have been there to protect you, I failed you son", those were his thoughts as he looked at him.**

**They both broke down hugging each other as both the Detective and Thembelihle walked in, the Detective looked at the Pride's parents...**

**Detective: I'm so sorry for your loss, and I'm sorry to ask that you let me do my job. I need the doctors to do an Autopsy on the body, we need to**

**gather evidence as how he died, we will also open the charges of abduction and murder against Miss Theodore Mashele and her Accomplice Roger Motaung, I will not bother you with too much information considering your loss, it's still new to you. When you both feel better please come to the station for more briefing or you can call me I will personally come Oh and one more thing, I prefer that you (looking at Thembelihle), don't work on this case since you're the deceased's aunt.**

**Thembelihle: I understand let me go and get Dr Shezi.**

**Thembelihle went out and the Detective followed her leaving the parents behind.**

**Given kneeled in front of Betty and held her thighs crying uncontrollably...**

**Given: I'm so sorry babe please forgive me, I'm sorry I failed you as your man and as your baby's father. I promise you that his death won't be in vain.**

**Betty looked at him speechless as they both broke down and cried.....**

**At Elangeni Lodge...**

**Khetholenkosi was seated on the floor in the bathroom hugging her legs and crying, as darkness continued to fill her eyes...**

**Thunder striked out of nowhere, everything shaked, wind started blowing violently..... Windows broke, Khetho held her legs more tightly as she continued rocking herself back and forth...**

**“Khetholenkosi, Khetholenkosi!!!”**

**His voice roared across the room, she knew that voice but she wasn't too sure of it as it wasn't as polite at the moment..**

**Khetho: God, is that you? ( Her voice was breaking, it had fear written all over it).**

**Thunder striked even harder, which made her more scared than before....**

**Voice: you deliberately disobeyed me, you let evil consume you, you've**

**turned against my will, you want to be your own God. Everything in this world is mine, you're my creation. I am a very patient and loving God, you do not want to see my wrath, I am a God of second chances, use this one very wisely....**

**The rain started pouring, thunder and lightning striked even harder.....**

**At the warehouse.....**

**Theo was chained like a dog inside the warehouse but none of that seemed to matter to her, she showed no emotions or whatsoever to her situation, she just Kept on staring on the small cracked window of the warehouse.....**

**At Momo's house.....**

**I was now singing worship songs in my prayer room when Angel Gabriel appeared....**

**I began to tremble because I know that God never send him for minor things...**

**Momo: Angel Gabriel.**

**The Angel slightly bowed his head...**

**Angel G: My father sends his love.**

**Momo slightly bowed her head as a sign of respect.**

**Angel G: We don't have much time, It's high time we brought the missing piece of the puzzle into action, Khetho is in quite a state but God's mercy hasn't given up on her. She'll be**

**brought to you and my father will show you where to take her to. The time has come for the Lord to restore what was stolen from His children, you all need to be strong in faith and prayer.**

**Momo: But how do I go about bringing in the last part of the puzzle into the picture?**

**Angel G: Do not worry about everything but rather pray about everything, trust and believe that my father will never give you a burden that is too heavy for you to carry,**

**May the Grace of the Lord, the love of Jesus and the fellowship of the spirit be with you forever and ever.**

**The Angel then disappeared leaving Momo a bit confused.....**

**Later that day...**

**At Given's house....**

**Given had called his sister, Roseline and told him about Pride's death, she and some of the close family members were already on their way to Given's house.**

**Betty was sitting in her bedroom with Thembelihle.....**

**Thembelihle: you know this feels like one of my worst nightmares, I'm so broken. Pride was way too young to die like this, I really wish that I could've saved him but when they brought him in the hospital it was already too late. He must have**



**passed away on the their way to the hospital (she wiped her tears).**

**You have been through a lot lately, you haven't even healed from the sexual abuse and now this, I am so sorry my love I really am, I wish I could do something to ease your pain.**

**Betty cried uncontrollably, she tried wiping her tears with her scarf but she just couldn't as more tears streamed and streamed down her pale cheeks.**

**Thembelihle hugged her tightly as they both cried together....**

**At the police station...**

**Detective Mhlongo was in the Captain's office updating him about**

**the new developments of Pride's case.....**

**Detective: as I was saying Captain this is pure murder because by the time they got him into the hospital he was already dead which makes it clear that she killed him then ran off, my theory of this case is that Miss Theodore Mashele couldn't stand losing Given Sibanyoni and she knew that Given and Betty's relationship was tied by Pride, so she then decided to eliminate the threat, it's as simple as that Captain.**

**Captain: I get you Mhlongo but there's something that just doesn't make sense about your theory that I can't seem to wrap my head around. Have you questioned all the people who were there when the boy was found?**

**Detective: yes I have, I've also sent Constable Simelane and some police officers to the crime scene to gather evidence hopefully they'll also find something that'll help us find Theodore Mashele.....**

**Captain sighed as he leaned back on his chair trying to figure out what might have been the true motive of Theo's unlawful act....**

**One week later....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Half a bread is better than nothing, don't forget to like, Goodnight 🍁.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

## **Insert Thirty.**

\*

\*

\*

## **At Given's house...**

**Tomorrow is the day of the funeral, Given's family has already arrived and a few were still on their way, they all really went out to support him while none of Betty's family members were there, she only had her best friend supporting her.**

**Betty was in the bathroom bathing when Given walked in and sat on the toilet seat....**

**Given: Babe may I please come and wash your back?**

**Betty kept quiet even though he heard him...**

**Given: Babe can you talk to me? I thought that we spoke about everything, I thought that we've decided and agreed that we'll deal with everything together.**

**Betty: I'm glad you still remember that , I can see the there's something you're hiding from me. Given I have no more fights left in me so please tell me, what is it that you're hiding from me?**

**Given: okay fine let me be honest with you, the....**

**(Given's sister barged in interrupting them)..**

**Roseline: Squeeza here is the shower gel I told you about and you know wh..... ( looking at Given), Shuu I didn't see you there...**

**Given looked at her in disbelief...**

**Given: learn to knock sis, he then stood up and walked out....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**How I wish I could go back in time and do what I should've done when I was told about my gift, I know for sure that things wouldn't be this sour. I'm now blind and bald, at least my head is not as itchy as it was when grams cut my hair.**

**I don't know what would've happened on that day had my twin not come to rescue me in time, how I**

**miss him. I cannot believe that my so called boyfriend disappeared without a trace, when I needed him the most he just left me on the floor like that.**

**I have been kept in a secret location, I don't even know where I am, Momo and the other sisters who live here refuse to tell me where I am... I'm suppose to be kept in here until; my hair grows again, I redeem my faith and when I'm much stronger to stand all the evil outside waiting to disrupt my journey. It's like I'm living someone else's life. I need to come to terms with all these then maybe God will have mercy on me and bring my sight back.**

**I could feel that someone just walked in the room I was kept in...**

**Khetho: Momo is that you?**

**“You know God favours you right?”.**

**Khetho: so everyone has been telling me but if God really favours me then why do I feel like I'm not good enough to fulfil what He has called me for? I mean look at me I'm now blind, my life is falling apart, my career?**

**Tears streamed down her cheeks as she remembered how normal her life was before all of this”**

**“ Khetholenkosi you need to trust God with all your heart, stop questioning him because that's a sign of doubt. You also need to accept your fate and try to make the best out of it, anyway I am Angel Urima, I**



**have been assigned by God to help you rebuild your life and faith” .**

**Khetholenkosi’s face lightened up..**

**Khetho: so God hasn’t forgotten all about me? Even though I deliberately disobeyed him, he’s still helping me...**

**Angel Urima: God promised to never leave you nor forsake you, now I’m going to take you to the Wilderness where we will pray and worship the Lord, we won’t ask him to do anything either than His will. God has Given you power over the Wilderness, it will listen and obey you...all you have to do is find that power within you.**

**The Angel then helped her get up as they walked out to the Wilderness...**

**\*Theodore\***

**I have been chained and locked up in this place for a week now, at least none of the guys that guard me have ever sexually violated me or even beaten me up. How did I even get here? Why did I even do what I did my God? How could I possibly risk my freedom like that? Oh my God! Poor Pride I hope he made it....**

**The door unlocked and I could feel footsteps making their way in to the room I was kept in..... my heart started racing and I thought of whispering a short prayer but then I don't think the Lord will listen to me after what I've done to Pride...**

**I looked at the rusky door anxiously,**

**Wait, what??**

**I couldn't believe my eyes.....**

**Theo: oh babe I knew you'd fight for me!!! (Tears of relief and joy escaped her red swollen eyes).**

**Given stood there, he put both hands at the back of his head and just stared at her...**

**Theo: I forgive you babe, please untie me then we'll go get Pride and elope if we have to, I knew this day would come when you'll realise your mistakes and come back to me.**

**Given was beyond heartbroken and in denial of this whole situation..., he walked towards her and stood next to her looking her straight in the eyes...**

**Given: What did my son ever do to you?**

**His voice trembled...**

**Theo: I know I shouldn't have left him there all by himself babe but I had no choice babe, I'm sure he's fine please forgive me as I have forgiven you for dumping me.... (she desperately looked at him... )**

**Given quickly broke off the eye contact and stood up.**

**Given: You are indeed crazy (Shaking his head). You're one heartless cold b\*\*ch. Let me honour my son's mother's wish.**

**Given walked out of the room leaving her confused....**

\*

\*

\*

**No edits...**

**To be continued....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-one.**

\*

\*

\*

**At Given's house.....**

**Pride's parents and the closest family members were gathered in Pride's room where his little coffin was.**

**Sorrow and heartache were all over the atmosphere, Betty was crying the entire time, it got worse when the Coffin was opened for them to see him...**

**Given's granny: Makoti you have to be strong, you need to see him so that it can sink in your mind that he's really gone.**

**Shaked her head crying uncontrollably as Thembelihle stood on her left hand side, shushing her and given stood at her right hand**

**side trying his best not to break down in front of his family....**

**Betty: No granny I can't see my son like that I can't..**

**Given's granny: yes you can my girl please, you need to do this because this is the last time you'll ever see him.**

**" If she doesn't want to see him then let her be". A voice spoke.**

**They all turned their heads and looked where the voice was coming from....**

**"Oh mtase I'm so sorry" she walk  
Walked in the room and went to Betty and hugged her...**

**Betty: oh my God Mzala(cousin), I lost all hope... I didn't think you were still coming...**

**Thembelihle and Given moved from them giving them space as one of the old ladies started singing a worshipping song.....**

**At the police station....**

**About an hour ago the the police received a call from anonymous giving them a tip off about Theodore Mashele's whereabouts and it paid off.**

**Inside the interrogation room....**

**The detective banged the table in frustration...**



**Detective M: Mam do you realise what you have done? Save yourself for the worst and just confess. Do you realise the consequences of the unlawful acts you have committed?**

**Theo rolled her eyes and leaned on her chair clearly not moved by what the Detective just said.**

**Detective looked at her in disbelief,  
Detective: Do you realise that you're going to spend the rest of your life in prison? Well that's if they don't kill you in there, you see inside the prison, there are women who are also mothers, they've left their children out there and I don't think they'll have any reason to spare your life once they learn that you killed a child.**

**Theo's heart skipped a beat! Clearly taken by what the Detective just said...**

**Theo: Kill? What do you mean kill? I didn't kill anyone officer.**

**Detective: it's Detective to you!**

**Oh what do you call abducting a child for over a month then the next thing, we arrest your accomplice and he tells us everything, as if that's not enough then boom again! We find the child dead on the floor in an abandoned house where you probably have been torturing him? Huh what does that mean?**

**Theo's eyes widened in shock.**

**Theo: No no no officer!!! Yes I took Pride but I didn't kidnap him... he's**

**my boyfriend's son so I'm allowed to do that and secondly Pride isn't dead, he was still breathing when I left him. Abduction and murder? That's a serious allegation Detective.**

**Detective clicked his fingers in excitement!**

**Detective: oh so finally you admit that you abducted him, good. (He moved his face closer to hers), well baby girl not even the toughest lawyer would be able to save you from this, you are going to rot in jail and guess what? You just helped me elevate my career, crooks like you always get away with it but not this time around, my bosses will definitely be impressed and Pride will finally get his justice even though you've destroyed his life.**

**Theo's tears started building up...**

**Theo: I love Pride and there's no way that I could've killed him, I did everything that I did for him. He deserves so much better than to spend his whole life with that useless mother of his.**

**The detective looked at her shaking his head...**

**Detective: you know what? I'm going to get me some coffee. It's gonna be a long day and night.**

**Theo: while you're at it I need to make a phone call, I know my rights Detective!**

**I'd also appreciate it if you allowed me to see Roger. (she flashed a smile).**

**The detective clicked his tongue and stood up...**

**Theo: Thank you Detective!**

**He walked out without even paying attention to any of the things she just said....**

**At Gram's house....**

**Grams was in her secret room trying to connect with her God Ikhezeruba...**

**Grams: spirits of the Great Ikhezeruba I humbly summon you here, I need your guidance, I have finally achieved the ultimate goal.... I need to know if everything is as it suppose to be, please honour me with your presence...**

**Smoke formed and weird sounds started chanting as Ikhezeruba appeared, she stood at the centre of the room, wearing her long black robe as usual and a doek covering half of her face. Ikhezeruba raised up her red stick and the smoke disappeared together with the weird sounds, she then put it down.**

**Grams slightly bowed her head...**

**Ikhezeruba: My daughter you have done your part really well, her hair will never grow again which means that she's lost her strength and without it she won't be a problem anymore. I am so proud to call you my daughter.**

**Grams smiled...**

**Grams: it's an honour my God.**

**Ikhezeruba: now let's see how your precious granddaughter is doing.**

**Grams moved closer to her as Ikhezeruba hit her stick on the floor and nothing happened, she tried again and still nothing happened...**

**Ikhezeruba: No no no!!! Something is definitely not right here!!!!**

**Grams looked at her confused...**

**Ikhezeruba tried for the third time and the unanticipated happened, a strong wind blew them over to the wall of the room, Grams hit her head on the wall and fell on the floor while Ikhezeruba disappeared leaving her all by herself on the floor.....**

**At the Wilderness...**

**Angel Urima held Khetho's hand as she led her to the old broken, dry tree..**

**The went and stood under the tree.**

**Angel Urima: we are here.**

**Khetho moved her hand around as she was trying to sense how the place probably looked like.**

**Angel Urima: be careful, there are thorns here.**

**Khetho stopped moving..**

**Khetho: how does this place look like?**

**Angel Urima: Don't worry about that. First things first, we need to start worshipping God, he loves worship. We need to tell Him who He is, not that He doesn't know but because of**



**the fact that we acknowledge who He is.**

**Khetho sighed as she held her waist....**

**Khetho: But I don't know how to sing..**

**The angel started singing in a foreign language...**

**Khetholenkosi listened as the Angel continued singing, for some reason Khetho took a deep a deep breath and closed her eyes...**

**Few seconds later she also joined the Angel and they worshipped the Lord in truth and Spirit.**

**White birds started flying around them.....**

**At Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorney's...**

**Mr Ngobeni was in his office listening to the news on Nkomazi FM when Khethokuhle knocked on the door...**

**Mr Ngobeni: Come in.**

**He then turned off the radio.**

**Khethokuhle: Sir here is the file you asked for. (He put the file on the table).**

**Mr Ngobeni: Thank you Zulu. I was listening to the news before you walked in, apparently the woman who kidnapped the child of the well known business man Given Sibanyoni has been found. Believe me when I say that this will be an interesting case, probably one that will keep us at the top of our game....**

**Khethokuhle: so sir you mean that we are taking it?**

**Mr Ngobeni: take a seat Zulu there's still a lot that I want to teach you.**

**Khethokuhle grabbed the chair and sat down as Mr Ngobeni continued talking....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**To be continued...**

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-two.**

**At the police station...**

**Detective Mhlongo was still interrogating Theo in the interrogation room..**

**Detective: Miss Mashele please take me back to the 30<sup>th</sup> day of April 2020 when you sent your accomplice to abduct the late Pride Sibanyoni.**

**The Detective had his pen and a paper together with his tape recorder.**

**Theo: first of all there's no accomplice, I went to Pride's school all by myself.**

**Detective: wow! So now you did all this by yourself? Let me remind you that earlier you indirectly implied that you know Roger Motaung.**

**Theo: Roger Motaung? Who's that? If I remember correctly I only spoke of Roger, I didn't specify which one.**

**The detective looked at her in disbelief...**

**Detective: Miss Mashele you think that this is a game ne? You are facing life imprisonment and instead of cooperating with us you're busy playing games huh? Just confess, plus who knows maybe the court will have mercy on you and put you in a maximum security prison, at least you'll be safe just confe...**

**The door opened....**

**"That's enough" he spoke. Both the detective and Theo turned looking at the man next to the door.**

**Detective: oh we have company,( He spoke as he scratched his head).**

**The man walked closer to them dragging his mini suitcase.**

**“ I see you’re busy enjoying yourself with my client in my absence huh? You’re doing as you please, this is your mother’s Police station ne?” , the man said.**

**(The Detective kept quiet).**

**[The man extended his hand for a handshake to Theo’s]**

**“I am Wiseman Mpiyakhe Ngobeni, your attorney” . The man said.**

**As confused as Theo was but she gladly shook his hand.**

**Mr Ngobeni turned his attention to the Detective..**

**Mr Ngobeni: You may close the door on your way out Detective, I’ll take over from here thank you very much.**

**The detective reluctantly stood up and walked out closing the door behind him.**

**Theo: oh my God I knew my man would come through for me, so he hired you to bail me out?(excitement was written all over Theo's dry face).**

**Mr Ngobeni looked at her shaking his head clearly not believing what she just said.**

**Mr Ngobeni: oh man, we still have a long way to go here.....**

**Later that day at Given's house....**

**The old ladies were the ones sitting in Pride's room, guarding his coffin since Pride's parents are not allowed to sit in there because according to the Sibanyoni tradition it is not allowed for people who are young and not married to be the ones guarding the Coffin, they believe that it brings bad**

**luck and curses to the young couple in a way that it might cause them not to be able to have kids in the future.**

**Betty was in her room catching up with her cousin as they were also choosing clothes for the funeral....**

**Betty: I'm so glad that you came Mzala, you don't know how embarrassing and painful that none of my family members came to support me in this difficult time, I am grateful for having a best friend like Thembelihle, she has been my pillar of strength from day one.**

**Mabongi: if you're trying to make me feel bad cuz then you are winning, she sighed as she took off her sunglasses and black veil. Yes Mabongi is too dramatic! Everything she wears screams 'drama queen.**



**Betty: well if the shoe fits then wear it and honestly I want to try and gather strength to burry my son in peace, anyway how are you?**

**Mabongi looked at her taken by how much her cousin has grown.**

**Mabongi: oh cuz! Look at you all grown up, heee phela I know you wena, I saw this other beautiful sharp set of knives and I thought of you.**

**Betty chuckled....**

**Betty: I've been too occupied lately to even bond with my babies..**

**Given's sister walked in without knocking as usual...**

**Mabongi: yooo what did you leave at the door?**

**Roseline turned her head and looked at the door.**

**Roseline: what?**

**Mabongi: your manners (she rolled her eyes).**

**Roseline gave her a middle finger as they all laughed a bit.....**

**At Given's study room....**

**Mavusana: But Grootman I thought we would deal with Theo and Roger according to our own way, what happened with that?**

**Given: I thought so too but my son's mother didn't want that, she says that killing them won't bring back our son and we should just let the law take it's course.**

**Mavusana nodded as they continued talking.....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I must say that I really enjoyed being at the Wilderness, it was refreshing and redeeming. I never thought I'd say this but I think I'm falling in love with who I am. I'm able to speak and understand the foreign language that Angel use, isn't that fascinating? Wait a minute what just happened?**

---

**Khetholenkosi saw a bright light shining across the room, she couldn't believe that she could see again... she kept on blinking and blinking as at first, all her surroundings appeared blurry but she kept on blinking and blinking as it got a bit better, she threw herself on the floor and started praying and thanking the Lord for bringing her sight back...**

**The following day.....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like, Goodnight 🍂.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-three**

\*

\*

\*

**At the Grave yard.....**

**The pastor had already finished reading the bible and praying to God to accept Pride's spirit.**

**All close family members were sitting under the family small black tent. Just before they descended his little coffin, Betty stopped up crying.....**

**Betty: Please stop!!! I (Catching her breath), please , I'm not letting him go yet.. I need to see him, I'm ready to see my son before he leaves for good( nodding her head, over and over again). I promise after that I won't disturb you pastor, please I won't even cry anymore....**

**People sadly looked at her, some shed tears while some just looked at her in pity, Given's grandmother stood up and got closer to Betty....**

**Given's Grandmother: My daughter what are you doing, this will just bring in bad luck. You can't open his coffin right here and we definitely cannot take him back home, what will people say? That we are witches huh? Please stop this....**

**The Grandmother rubbed her back and tried to calm her down but Betty yanked her hand off her back as her knees failed her and she fell down.**

**Given who was sitting next to her quickly stood up and and lifted her as he walked to the family car and the funeral continued.....**

**At Gram's house....**

**What the heck? [ said Grams as she finally woke up from the floor feeling cold as ice].**

**\*Grams\***

**Damn it Khetho! What have you done this time around? I had everything running smoothly and you decided to ruin things for me. Oh and this banging headache, [she flinched in pain].**

**She touched her forehead and looked at her hand and saw a trail of blood, she quickly dragged herself from the floor and rushed to the kitchen to get her first aid.....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I am so at peace at the moment, I feel like a huge burden has been taken off from my shoulders. I am more**

**than ready to continue with my journey. I've decided to trust and obey the Lord for He knows the plans that he has for me. Today I'm going to continue where I left off with my bible lessons with Reverend Mahlangu. Just as I was thinking about him, he walked in the bible study room as the door was already opened. He leaned on the table, crossed his legs and put his hands in his pockets...**

**Reverend: I was just 25 years old, right after my parents died and I was already a gangster working for a druglord. I was the black sheep of my family when the Lord first spoke to me. He told me that He wants to change my life for the better, I was in denial I didn't understand when He said that I'm destined to be a**



**Reverend. A lot of strange things happened before I could finally embrace who I am. To cut a long story short, it took me three months in Coma to finally accept who I was, doctors had lost all hope for me and how I woke up fine it's still another question to them. What I am trying to tell you is that we don't get to choose our destiny, nobody chooses to see and hear things that normal people don't, but it's all God's will. If you are given a gift to bless other people you need to embrace it, imagine God giving you His strength to pray and free the depressed, cursed, sick, disable. Isn't it beautiful and amazing being able to bring restoration and hope to God's people? I know its not easy but it gets better with time. Anyway I was told that she cut your hair and you are now bald, it seems like there was a misunderstanding.**

**Khetholenkosi: Wow Reverend I am out of words, one would look at you and assume that you chose your destiny, your life seems so perfect. And yes I am bald Reverend [ as she touched her head and felt hair, Khetho's eyes almost popped out...]**

**Reverend: The Lord will never cease to amaze you, no man can undo what he has already done for you...**

**At Given's house.....**

**Given and Betty were in their bedroom under the covers and Betty rested her head on his chest.**

**[Betty sobbing]**

**\***

\*

**Given: Babe I know that you're hurting and believe me when I say that I feel the same way. I may not be showing my emotions like you but please do believe me when I say that we share the same pain. Let's try and find it in our hearts to let our son go so that he can rest in peace.(taking a deep breath), I am so sorry for causing you all this pain, I should've never ever brought that evil woman in our lives..**

**(He spoke with a shaky voice, tears streamed down his face).**

**Betty got her head off his chest and snuggled him over to her chest as they both cried together....**

**At the police station.....**

**Mr Ngobeni was sitting in the interrogation room waiting for his client Theo.**

**The door opened and the police officer walked in with Theo and helped her sit down, the police officer then went out closing the door behind.**

**Mr Ngobeni: you look better today Miss Mashele, I hope you feel better as well.**

**She looked at him..**

**Theo: I just can't wait to get out of this place Advocate. I really need to fetch my life and let go of the past, I also need to forgive people for all the bad things that they did to me starting with Betty. I need to forgive**

**her for stealing my man and forcing my hand to be cruel.**

**Mr Ngobeni leaned back on his chair and put his hand on his beard trying to digest what his client just said.**

**Theo: I know you shocked, yeah I get it... I mean nobody would expect me to be as forgiving towards her and all that she did to me, she destroyed my family. Anyway where is my boyfriend? Why is he not here with you?**

**Mr Ngobeni looked at her and no words came out of his mouth...**

**Theo waved her head over his face...**

**Theo: Hello! Hello! Advocate are you alright?**

**He cleared his throat before he could answer...**

**Mr Ngobeni: mhhhm... oh I am not an advocate I am an Attorney so please just call me Mr Ngobeni. Well I.. mmhh Mr Sibanyoni hasn't contacted me in any way so I am not surprised that he's not here plus today is his son's funeral.**

**Theo: you see! More reason why I need to get out of here so that I can give Given more children maybe 3 or 4 sons. Look Mr Ngobeni Sir I am going back to my cell please apply for my release and tell them I've decided to forgive her, they can relax I won't do anything her!!!(As she threw her hands in the air), I am putting all my trust in Karma, I know it'll take good care of here. Mmmh I**

**am done here, where is the police officer? [ as she looked at the door].**

**Theo: Phoyisa! Phoyisa! Samba nomaphoyisa!!! (Singing)...**

**As she stood up and walked out of the door still singing the song leaving Mr Ngobeni stunned....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-four**

\*

\*

\*

**One month later..**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty: Here's your lunchbox, please do not forget to bring me my chocolates.**

**Given: Thank you babe and I won't forget your chocolate.**

**Given baby kissed her then took his car keys, lunchbox, briefcase and walked out..**

**\*Betty\***

**I am getting better by then thanks to my therapist, it's been a month since I've started with my therapy sessions and I'm slowly but surely making progress. I am not yet ready to talk about my son's death so we're now talking about the rape. I don't think I'll ever find courage to forgive Theo for killing my son and I'm so glad**



**that she was denied bail because I don't think I'll be able to handle seeing her walking freely on the streets. I miss my son each and every day that passes by, I just can't bring myself to accept his untimely death. I wish they could have allowed me to see him on that day at his funeral, I don't think I'll ever understand why Given's grandmother would deny me the chance of seeing my son for the last time.**

**At waiting cell no10...**

**Two woman looked at Theo who was comfortably sleeping on her bed...**

**Woman<sub>1</sub>: MaGee, this is the woman who the Ndofaya gang were talking about huh?**

**MaGee: exactly, look at her lying there stress free while another woman is probably crying day and night for her dead son.**

**MaGee approached Theo's bed and shook her bed violently...**

**MaGee: hhe voetsek wena! You think you're in a hotel huh?**

**Theo turned her head and looked at her still laying on her bed...**

**Theo: Okay! Okay! I'll pretend as if you did not just abuse me. I'm trying to mediate woman please leave me alone, you're disturbing my peace.**

**Both MaGee and the other woman looked at each other and chuckled...**

**Woman: Be careful with your words Magee doesn't like people who**

**abuse children worse, she despises those who kill them.**

**Theo: wuuuh I'm so scared right now (she rolled her eyes), look ladies I don't care what you heard but....**

**MaGee: My 5 year old so was adopted by some people out there, I don't know how he's holding up out there since I'm in here waiting for my sentencing. So there is a chance that the boy you killed might be my precious son!**

**\*\***

**In a blink of an eye MaGee put her strong foot on Theo's neck and pressed it harder. The other woman went and sat on Theo's stomach and punched her repeatedly while the other people who were in that cell continued with their business as if nothing was happening....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I was in my consultation room when a woman and a teenager who it has been revealed to me that it's her child walked in my consultation room. I could feel a sharp pain in my heart which means that this is exactly how the woman feels. I looked at the girl and suddenly sadness, suicidal thoughts and hatred filled my heart.**

**Khetholenkosi: You're welcome please take a seat.**

**Instead of sitting the woman threw herself on my feet and weeped.....**

**Woman: Please help me!!!(Crying), I'll have a heart attack if I continue like this. My daughter is the only family I have, please help her.**

**Khetholenkosi quickly got up and gently moved the woman from her feet and helped her sit down.**

**Khetholenkosi: Mama I am so sorry for all the pain that you and your child are going through but believe me when I say that the Lord has heard your cries, he is going to heal you today, he is going to glue all the broken promises which were made to you and you child.**

**They all sat down, Khetho saw a bright light across the room and Jesus himself appeared in the room, he moved like lightning and stood in between the woman and the girl. Only Khetho could see him however it was impossible for the woman and the girl not to feel that there was something different in the room, beautifully different....**

**The woman kneeled down and confessed her sins crying.**

**Woman: oh my Messiah, I have turned my back against you. I have been living my life without acknowledging you in my life. I went as far as resorting to witchcraft just to keep my cheating husband, I witnessed my husband abuse my child right before my eyes, she was very young to stand such abuse from her very own father (tears streamed down her eyes as she remembered how it all happened, she was trembling but she continued confessing her sins by the time she was finished, she passed on the floor).**

**The girl was also in tears because she just remembered the very first time that his father sneaked in her room and raped her. She looked at the**

**mother who laid down on the floor as if she had run out of life itself.**

**Girl: Is she dead?**

**Khetholenkosi: No she's not, the Lord is delivering her she'll be fine after some time relax.**

**\*\***

**Khetho stood up and went to one of her drawers and took a purple sheet and covered the woman's thighs as they were a bit exposed because of her short skirt. She then went and sat down in her chair.**

**Khetholenkosi: Do not be afraid okay? The Lord heard your screams. He wants to talk to you through me, do you allow him to talk to you?**

**The girl took a deep breath as her lips trembled..**

**Girl: yes I do.**

**Khetholenkosi: That's great. Relax He won't harm you, He is going to talk to you through me but in a different voice okay? (She nodded), you can't see him because his presence and light is too glorious for your eyes to see him.**

**God himself appeared, the scent in the whole room changed, the aroma of fresh flowers filled room, a very bright light made it's way to Khetholenkosi and filled her body and her eyes changed, not in a scary way of course.**

**The girl's body commanded her to sit down on the floor and bow down. The little girl obeyed her body's command and threw herself at the Lord's feet and let out the loudest cry ever... She let out all the hatred, hurt, abuse, suicidal thoughts. She**



**continued crying until she had had enough. The Lord extended His hands to Her and gently made her sit on His lap.**

**“Look into my eyes” The Lord spoke with a very beautiful and polite voice.**

**The girl looked at his beautiful godly eyes and saw herself as an embryo, her eyes widened as she stared deep in His eyes and saw herself as an infant, she continued staring at His eyes as she saw all the phases of her life until His eyes displayed the very first day she was sexually abused by her father... She stopped and covered her eyes as she let out a loud cry which tore deep inside the Lord’s being.**

**God hugged her and comforted her. She couldn’t help but feel His love, warmth and comfort and couldn’t**

**help but realise that her heartaches and pain just vanished, there was no more brokenness and pain in her heart.**

**God: Nosipho my child. I knew you before you were formed in your mother's womb, I had already planned your life. I have beautifully and fearfully made you. You are meant to live and not just exist, I have destined you a peaceful and successful love. You are love, the Apple of my eye. I love you so much. I know you were angry at me because you thought that I had turned my back on you and that's why you were raped. That is not true, I did not plan for you to be raped, the devil did and now I know that you are wondering as to why I let it happen? Beloved remember that the devil will torment your body but do keep in mind that I will never let him torment**

**your spirit unless you let him, I let it happen for a much greater plan. You are going to be the healer of all people who have gone through what you went through, you are going to connect with them through the pain that you all share, you are going to free them from the prison of rape. I your God hates sin, there is no sin that is better than another in my eyes. You have to open your heart and forgive your father for healing starts there, you need to forgive him for what he has done to you and leave vengeance to me your God, for I am your justice. You don't fight your battles, I, my son and the Holy spirit fight your battles. Remember Jeremiah 29 Verse 11, read it every morning when you wake up and every night before you sleep, do so with understanding and faith that it shall manifest in your life.**

**The Lord put His hand on her forehead and restored her.**

**He finished and hugged her.**

**God: You are blessed, go out there and be what I said you are, put the past behind you and always know that I will never leave nor forsake you. The girl then got off His lap and went and sat on the chair.**

**The Lord then looked at the woman who has been laying on the floor passed out.**

**God: Wake up woman for you have been delivered and your sins have been forgiven. The woman got up from the floor a bit disoriented.**

**God: repent and fix your eyes to me, be a blessing to the world. Stand up, take your child and go you are free.**

**May my peace follow you all your lives.**



**\*\***

**The woman got up, held her child's hand and walked out as light followed them. God left Khetho's body, leaving her passed out on the floor and He disappeared as Reverend made his way in.....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**This insert is dedicated to those that have lost all faith in God because of trials and tribulations, May God restore you, be blessed  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-five.**

\*

\*

\*

## **At Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorneys...**

**Mr Ngobeni was in his office having a meeting with his Candidate Attorney in relation to Theo's case...**

**Mr Ngobeni: As I was saying Zulu, this case is going to maintain us on the map, I tell you that. I foresee that this trial will drag for too long. Look, the deceased's father is a well known business man therefore the media will forever be writing and reporting about it. On the other hand the deceased is a child, a five year old for that matter therefore the public will also be too involved in this case plus both parents of the child resides in**

**that self-case handling community, Block B. On the other hand remember how protective the law is when it comes to children and also the right to life is a fundamental right embedded in our Constitution.**

**Khethokuhle: ja you are absolutely right Sir, I hear you but can you please allow me to go to the holding cells to see the accused because from what you told me about her I strongly believe that we might have a strong defence against her charges.**

**\*\*Mr Ngobeni leaned back on his chair as his his eyes wondered around...**

**Mr Ngobeni: mmmh... Okay I'll let you do that but please don't ruin my case Zulu.**

**Khethokuhle laughed and they continued talking.....**

**At Babe Khoza's hut....**

**Grams: As I said to you on our last phone call, you need throw your bones and find out where my granddaughter is because we cannot risk not knowing where she is and what she's up to.**

**Khoza: I hear you Lamabuza but did you try looking for her?**

**\*\*Grams rolled her eyes in disbelief..**

**Grams: oh stupid! Do you think I'd be here if haven't tried looking for her myself huh? I went to her flat she's not there, I have her spare key remember? The flat is too dusty which shows that she hasn't been there in a**



**long time, I also asked my source from her church and she says that she's not there, nor is she at that stupid prophetess' house.**

**\*\*Khoza shaked his head as he took his bones' bag and brought it closer to Grams mouth...**

**Khoza: Blow.**

**Grams: Pheew..**

**\*\*Khoza lifted the bones...**

**Khoza: Great spirits of Ikhezeruba show us where our doom is!!! We humbly ourselves before you... ikha nazorara khwiza kharoro kheze!!!**

**\*\* He continued chanting and chanting**

**Then finally threw the bones on the mat and looked at the scattered bones on the mat.....**

**His eyes almost popped out....**

**Grams: what? Where is she? Khuluma Khoza (speak Khoza)!!!**

**Khoza: for all my life as I have been practicing as a witch, this has never happened before. Lamabuza I want you to stand up now.**

**\*\*Lamabuza looked at him and reluctantly stood up from the traditional mat...**

**Khoza: Put on your shoes**

**\*\*She grabbed her nude heels next to the mat and wore them clearly confused...**

**Khoza: Good girl, now listen to me very clear and carefully, I want you to turn your back on me and walk out of my hut and never ever return, lose my number and never ever call me!!!**

**\*\*Lamabuza looked at him and laughed, clearly thinking that he was bluffing...**

**Khoza: Did you not hear what I just said? I said out!!!**

**\*\*Lighting striked out of nowhere which frightened Grams she quickly ran out of the hut, at least she had her car keys on her hands all along.**

**Khoza stood up as went to fetch petrol from his garage.....**

**At the secret location....**

**Khetholenkosi was standing in front of the mirror admiring her big afro which grew miraculously...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Oh God, you have been so good to me. Every word you said in your Book of Life is indeed true, you are a promise keeper.**

**I cannot begin to explain how good it feels for being His chosen one.**

**Nothing beats the feeling of being used by God to mend broken hearts, freeing the depressed and delivering people from curses. I wake up with a smile everyday knowing that God is**

**fulfilling His promises to His people through me. When I remember what the Lord has done I will definitely never go back to my old life anymore.**

**\*\*The door opened and Angel Urima and the Reverend walked in.....**

**Khetholenkosi: Jesus Christ!(as she turned around and faced them), you never knock sisters what wrong with you(looking at Angel Urima)?**

**\*\*Angel Urima rolled her eyes...**

**Angel Urima: I connect with you silly! So relax, I know when to walk in.**

**\*\*Reverend Mahlangu laughed as he sat on the chair...**

**Reverend: it's really funny how you constantly behave like a human being,[as he looked at Angel Urima laughing].**

**Reverend: Anyway that's not why we are here. We have to fast for full 10 days in the wilderness, we have to be prepared for HER.**

**Angel Urima: yes that's true, it has also been revealed to me that HER long time evil partner just ditched HER and we don't know what she'll resort to.**

**Khetholenkosi: Okay I hear you but who is HER? Who is she? I need to know.**

**\*\*Both the Angel and the Reverend looked at each other and said nothing....**

**Khetholenkosi: oh, okay I see. Can you please excuse me I need to pray before I see the people who are coming today.**

**\*\*The sadly looked at her then they got up and exited her room....**

**At the Physiologist....**

**Betty and the Psychologist were seated in the psychologist's office as they started their session....**

**Psychologist: I am glad to see that you are here willingly, that's progress on its own. (She smiled at Betty).**

**\*\*Betty smiled back..**

**Betty: Thank you for being so patient with me, I know that I haven't been an easy patient but I have just one request.**

**\*\*The psychologist pushed her weave behind her ear as she anticipated to hear her request...**

**Psychologist: yes, I'm all ears mam.**

**Betty: Please call me Betty, I let you address me as such before because I really didn't see the need to be here. Mmh okay, my request is that may we please start with the whole process of healing from the start. I am ready to open up about my rape, and we will pay you for that as well. I just**



**feel like I haven't been really open about the rape.**

**\*\*The psychologist stood up and fixed her white pencil skirt and walked towards Betty and hugged her...**

**Psychologist: oh my God! Look at you, I'm so proud of you. You should also be proud of the progress you making.**

**\*\* they broke the hug and the psychologist went back and sat on her chair.**

**Betty smiled as tears filled her eyes...**

**Psychologist: Ready when you are....**

**At Momo's house....**

**Momo unlocked her door and walked in as Thembelihle followed her. They went and sat in the lounge...**

**Thembelihle: I don't know why I agreed to come here with you ma because I don't really understand any of the things you said.**

**Momo: I know it doesn't matter sense, but I made a promise to your biological mother that I will do what she asked me to do before I die.**

**\*\* That caught Lihle's attention...**

**Thembelihle: whoa! Wait? Wait do you mean by 'biological mother'?**

**Momo: I know that you were adopted, look, let me just get something...**

**\*\*Grams stood up and walked up to her kitchen while Lihle remained sitting there confused.**

**\*\*1 minute later..**

**Momo walked back to the lounge with a scissor and went to the two seat couch which Lihle was sitting on and started tearing the other side of the couch...**

**Thembelihle: Hey ma!!! What are you doing? You are ruining your couch..**

**\*\*Her words feel on deaf eyes as Momo continued tearing up her couch, deeper and deeper....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-Six**

\*

\*

\*

**At Momo's house...**

**Khethokuhle stared at Momo confused as she continued tearing up the couch until she took out what looked like a CD cover..**

**Momo: Here we go.**

**\*\*Momo opened the CD cover and took out a CD (she took a deep sigh...) then she went to her DVD player and turned it on as Lihle waited for her in anticipation of what might possibly be in that CD. Momo put the CD inside the CD player and went to sit down, Lihle sat down as well as the CD loaded....**

**At the Psychologist....**

**Betty's eyes filled up with tears as she tried finding the right words to describe what she went through....**

**Psychologist: Listen Betty I need you to be strong okay?**

**Betty: Ok..ay (holding tears in)...**

**Psychologist: Now I want you to close your eyes please.**

**\*\*Betty closed her eyes as asked..**

**Psychologist: Open your heart and take a deep breath**

**\*\* Betty did as told.**

**Psychologist: Now breathe out (she breathed out). Good, now I want you to take me back to that room you were locked up in, take me through each and every detail of everything that transpired in there.**

**\*\*Betty blinked a couple of times trying to prevent her tears while the Psychologist opened Betty's file ready to make notes.**

**Betty: They were three of them (she couldn't hold the tears anymore, she let out a loud cry)....**

**\*\* The psychologist grabbed a tissue from the table and gave it to her. Betty whipped her tears and held the tissue as she sniffed.**

**\*\***

**Betty: They all took turns on me, I prayed and prayed asking for God to save me but he never showed up. I am not the best person in the world but I didn't deserve any of that. They took turns on me as if I was just an object (breaking down)... two of them**

**put their things inside of me at the same time,(she started Breaking)I ... I ask..ed the Lord to save me but He never did. They raped me the whole night, I am now HIV positive because of them. My son died at the hands of an evil woman, God doesn't love me. I grew up without my parent's love, my siblings hate me, I have nobody else but me... It's only a matter of time before Given leaves me as well and I doubt that it'll be hard for him to do so now that I am this broken. I haven't been intimate with him and not that I don't want to, I do it's just that (she looked at the ceiling as she could feel more tears building up), you know every time when he touches me, my mind takes me back to that day... I still remember those men's touch, scent and sweat, I .. just want to die there's nothing left for me here and God is to blame.**



**\*\*\* The psychologist got up and went to hug her as the both cried together...**

**At the Police Station....**

**Khethokuhle was in the interrogation room waiting for Theo so he could consult with her so as to confirm his suspicion...**

**One of the Police officers brought her in, and helped her sit down as her hands were still cuffed, when he was done he exited the room.**

**Khethokuhle: Good afternoon Mam, my name is Khethokuhle Zulu I am Mr Ngobeni's Candidate Attorney.**

**\*\*Theo looked at him as he spoke, she couldn't help but notice how presentable, neat, well dressed and handsome Khethokuhle is..**

**Khethokuhle: Mam Hi!(He flashed his attractive smile revealing his almost perfect teeth, one wouldn't believe that his three front teeth were artificial, the Dentist must have done a pretty good job).**

**Theo quickly got back to reality, a little bit embarrassed probably thinking that he might have noticed that she was drooling over him.**

**Theo: Oh hi, I assume that you are here to bail me out, where are the documents so that I can sign? Let's**

**not waste each other's time, I know how busy lawyers are.**

**\*\* Khethokuhle cleared his throat before he could answer...**

**Khethokuhle: mmmh Mam I think that there is a misunderstanding here becau.....**

**\*\*Before he could finish...**

**Theo: Whoa bhuti! Hold it right there, clearly you and your boss don't communicate. My boyfriend pays you guys a fortune to get me out of this place and you're here failing to do the simplest thing ever! Just bail me out before I fire you Mr sexy smile!!! You thought I didn't see you trying to seduce me huh?**

**\*\*Khethokuhle looked at her and smiled again.**

**Khethokuhle: Just as I thought, great! Umh... Mam you abducted a child, tortured him until he died, you killed another woman's child don't you at least feel remorseful for your unlawful actions?**

**\*\*Theo leaned back on her chair and looked at him in disbelief..**

**Theo: aw bahlali! Kuyoze kushone lilanga la!(We're not getting anywhere with this) look you are fired, F I R E D, Fired! My boyfriend will get me another lawyer please leave Mr LLB AKA Mr Aluta continua #My Lord and your stupid learned colleague my foot! (She spat on the floor), hamba la (leave)!**

**Khethokuhle Chuckled at her insults...**

**Khethokuhle: easy, easy tiger! Fine I'll leave, I got what I came here for and we will help you if you let us. Oh and another this is a pro bono case, your so called boyfriend doesn't give sh\*t about you and you're broke Miss Mashele but don't worry, out of all people I understand.**

**Theo: A pro bono what?**

**Khetholenkosi looked at her and sighed....**

**At Gram's house....**

**Grams was busy pacing around trying to figure out her new plan since Khoza ditched her..**

**“We need to figure out our next move, we are running out of time”. A voice spoke.**

**\*\*Grams turned around frightened...**

**Gram: oh my Lord, you scared me!(grams put her hand on her chest).**

**Ikhezeruba: My daughter we need to join forces with our brothers and sisters in the world of darkness, we need all the help that we can get. We are going to start by fasting for 10 days at the deep heart of the river, we need to make a sacrifice, I'll leave that on you. As for Khoza don't worry about him, I will personally deal with him after the war....**

**At Momo's house....**

**Thembelihle's heart started racing as she anticipated to see what the CD is about to play...**

**\*\*The CD started playing. A very beautiful woman with a big curly Afro appeared on the screen..**

**Woman: Oh mntwanami(my child)... (she spoke in a soft beautiful voice). I am so sorry that you grew up without my love and physical presence but please do believe me when I say you are forever in my thoughts, dreams and heart. You were too young when you went 'missing'. I know that you missing wasn't a coincidence but I also know that God's will and plans always prevails hence I knew that this day would come and you'd finally know the truth. The reason that you're**

**watching this CD instead of seeing me live is because I am dead. Look my daughter your grandmother betrayed me and the only person that you can trust right now is Momo and the twins whom are your siblings. I know that my God gave you another good family, I trust that they are treating you well and that's why I do not want you to abandon them, continue treating and respecting them as your family. Be careful of HER, I love you so much never forget that. Momo knows everything, she'll help you and your sister to find out who you really are. I love you so much.**

**\*\*Thembelihle's mother turned the camera and faced it to her husband's side, giving him a chance to also record a video for their child....**

**\***



\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-Seven**

\*

\*

\*

**At Given's house....**

**Betty just got back from the Psychologist, she was now in the kitchen having a glass of water when she heard her favourite song 'Bruno Mars~Just the way you are' playing a bit loud from their bedroom. She put the glass in the sink and followed the sound of the song, when she**

**turned on passage leading to the bedroom, she was welcomed by a trail of red rose, she smiled from ear to ear as she followed the trail of roses which also led her to the bedroom. The door was slightly opened so she gently pushed it a bit wider and made her way in. She looked at the new set of bedding which was all white and there were red flowers all over. Given made his way into the room wearing a white gown coming from their bedroom which was inside their bedroom, man did he look sexy....**

**\*\*It was crystal clear that he just took a shower, he even trimmed his beard he smelled much nicer it must be the new shower gel that she bought for him, Betty looked at him and blushed...**

**Given: Go on baby girl, tell daddy how cute he is. (He started modeling around the room, Betty laughed).**

**\*\*Given went to Betty and held her hands..**

**Given: My love we've been through a lot especially you, so I decided that we should relax today in our bedroom. We'll just chill and talk, I've already bought us junk and lots of wine. (He sighed), Nana I just want to be here for you, take your mind off things. I want us to be as close as we used to be, I miss you best friend and I do understand that I am the one who caused this drift between us but please do allow me to fix my mistakes and pick up where we left off. I know things will never be the**

**same in our lives now that our bundle of joy is gone but babe can we mourn our son together? With love, support and patience.**

**Betty: come here, as she pulled him over for a long hug...**

**At Momo's house....**

**Thembelihle has been crying ever since she learned about her original identity, Momo has been hugging and comforting her with no luck she just couldn't stop breaking.**

**Momo: it's enough sthandwa sam(my love), I know that it's hard to comprehend what you just watched but it's the only truth baby please pull yourself together.**

**\*\*Thembelihle broke the hug and wiped her tears, she took a deep breath and tried to calm herself. Momo got up and went to the kitchen.**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**At this moment I really don't know how I really feel, as an adopted child I always wished to see my biological mother, I needed to ask her why she abandoned me. God knows whatever the reason was, I would've forgiven her and now all I have is a CD, there are so many things that my biological parents said on the video which are vague and now I can't even ask them what they really mean because they are gone forever.**

**\*\*Momo walked back in the lounge with a glass of water mixed with**

**sugar, she went to Thembelihle and helped her drink. Lihle gulped half of it then she put the glass on the coffee table and Momo took her seat.**

**Thembelihle: Thank you ma.**

**Momo: you welcome baby girl.**

**Thembelihle: ma, my mother said that I can only trust you right?**

**Momo: yes.**

**Thembelihle: can you please tell me who is the woman that she kept on talking about?**

**\*\*Momo broke eye contact...**

**Momo: uhm you know what let me call Khethokuhle so that we can all go to where your sister is so that I**

**can introduce you all to each other,  
let me go get my phone.**

**\*\*Momo got up from the couch leaving  
Lihle hanging..**

**At the holding cells....**

**Theo laid flat on her stomach as  
thoughts invaded her mind..**

**\*Theo\***

**Could it be that Given doesn't care  
about me anymore? Can't he just  
forgive me because we can always  
make another baby to make up for  
Pride's death. Oh Pride, please  
forgive mama wherever you are, I  
did all I did for us. I couldn't watch  
your biological mother take you and**

**your father from me... (tears escaped her eyes as she faced the other side).  
Not so long ago my life was so perfect now this, Betty is probably miserable and crying wherever she is.**

**\*\*A police woman came to Theo's cell and stood by the door looking around...**

**Police: Theodore Mashele!!!**

**\*\*Theo quickly got up and literally ran to the door and the police unlocked the door for her.**

**\*\*Theo turned her head and looked at her inmates...**



**Theo: Goodbye y'all!!! Don't miss me too much, I'll see y'all when I can, wena MaGee and your crew may you all be in her for eternity!!! Theo is out y'all bye!(she gave them her middle figure as she exited the cell jumping around like a little girl).**

**\*\*Theo looked at the police woman who wore too much make up for a cop and her long pink nails didn't do justice to her but she decided to keep quiet, she can't risk making her angry....**

**At Given's house...**

**While the two lovebirds we seated on the nicely decorated carpet cuddling and relaxing... a message came**

**through to Betty's phone which was inside the pocket of her gown.**

**Given: wow Nana so you took your phone with to our private session wow!**

**\*\*Betty laughed as she took out her phone and read the message....**

**"Nobody messes with you Mzala(Cousin) and gets away unpunished,soze(Never)!....**

**At Khetholenkosi's consultation room....**

**Khetho just finished her deliverance session with the last help seeker for the day, she was now closing the**

**Windows as it was starting to get dark when Momo, Khethokuhle and Thembelihle walked in...**

**Khetholenkosi: Angel Urima you never knock Jesus Christ! (She turned her head and to her surprise she saw her twin and the two, she literally ran to her twin brother and threw herself in his arms and they hugged tightly, shared a baby kiss then Khethokuhle span her around...)**

**Khetholenkosi: oh my God why didn't you tell me that you were coming? How did you even find me? I missed y'all so much!!!**

**Khethokuhle: we didn't want to spoil the surprise Idiot!(smiling), He put her down and they just couldn't stop**

**smiling at each other, it's as if it was just the two of them...**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi started punching her twin brother repeatedly on his arms playfully...**

**Khethokuhle: Nooo (laughing) stoop Khetho, you'll regret this.**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi continued punching him, Khethokuhle tripped her and she fell on the floor and he started tickling her, he knew very well that she can't handle it...**

**Khetholenkosi: Oka...y (laughing) finnnne I'll (giggling) I'll stop. Khethokuhle finally let her go as he got up first leaving her laying on the floor as always. Momo and Lihle looked at each other as they laughed at the twins in disbelief.**

**Momo: ayy some things never change, dogs will always be dogs (laughing). Khethokuhle please get four chairs from those chairs (pointing at the chairs which were nicely put together at the corner of the room) I need to talk the three of you....**

**At the hospital....**

**Phindile was at her station(the reception) adding more powder on her face when a prisoner was wheeled on a hospital bed by the paramedics and a few police men, they all rushed to the emergency room directed by the paramedic. Immediately after they got in the emergency room, Doctor Shezi made her way into the room....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-Eight**

\*

\*

\*

**At Given's house....**

**Betty couldn't believe Mabongi's text not that she wasn't capable of making Theo pay for all the pain she caused her....**

**Betty: Babe look at this, she showed him the message.**

**\*\*Given read the message and chuckled**

**Given: See your cousin is my kinda person babe, she wastes no time. I really do wonder how she got to that lunatic considering the fact that she's in prison.**

**\*\*Betty shook her head in disbelief.**

**Betty: I can't believe that you find this funny, she could be charged with obstruction of justice. I don't want to avenge my son's death in anyhow, I've decided to let the law take it's place. As for Theo I'll leave her in God's hand, we'll that if there is a God.**

**\*\*Betty punched her cousin's number and phoned her...**

**Inside Khetholenkosi's consultation room....**

**The four of them gathered around and sat on their chairs facing each other. The Khethokuhle wondered as to why Momo wants to talk to them especially in the presence of the familiar face (Thembelihle).**

**Grams: Thank y'all for being here, i I'm sure that your parents are rejoicing in heaven to see the three of you gathered in one room like this.**

**\*\*The twins looked at each other as confusion displayed on 'their' faces**



**while Thembelihle had her eyes fixed on the floor, not knowing how to react or how her newly siblings will react.**

**Grams: uuhm kids there's no easy way of telling you this but for sure you are wondering what I want to talk to you all about. Well I had a husband,(she quickly covered her mouth).. mhh silly me what am I saying now!!!(she slightly hit her forehead)**

**\*Thembelihle rose up her eyes from the floor as they all looked at Momo who seemed like she was hiding something...**

**Momo: mmmhh babies(looking at the twins), before you kids were born**

**your mother had a child and she was taken away from her when she was still a baby. She's older than you. Well your mother's first born found her way back to us.**

**\*\*The twins looked at each other puzzled...**

**Khethokuhle: what?**

**Khetholenkosi: you heard her, why are you acting like the people on TV.**

**\*\*Khethokuhle gave her a death stare**

**Khethokuhle: wait, where is she?**

**Khetholenkosi: you are looking at her silly.**

**Momo: Khetho this is not a good time for you be makin' jokes about the situation this is serious.**

**Khetholenkosi: I'm sorry Momo I didn't mean to disrespect you. I knew from the moment she walked through that door and I can feel the great power she possesses, her pointy nose and eyes look exactly like my father's, she's just the spitting image of him. This visit was long revealed to me.**

**Khethokuhle: whoa wait? You knew that we have a sister somewhere and you kept this from me?**

**\*\*Thembelihle still remained quiet...**

**Momo: whoa kids wait, everything happened exactly the way it was destined. This right here (pointing at Thembelihle), is your eldest sister her name is Thembelihle I am not sure about the surname she's using but she's also a Zulu just like you guys. She's five years older than you.**

**\*Thembelihle, wait what? If I'm 5 years older than them then it means that these two adults right here are sixteen years old?**

**"Get out of here, we are 21 years old" the twins spoke at the same time.**

**Thembelihle: what? I'm also 21 year old.**

**\*\*They all looked at Momo anticipating an explanation while Momo's mouth hung open clearly confused....**

**At the hospital.....**

**Meanwhile outside Theo's hospital room...**

**\*\*Detective Mhlongo was getting a statement about Theo's attack from Dr Shezi.**

**Detective: mmmh Doctor I do get what you're saying but her situation doesn't explain why she's passed out, because based on how she looks the minor facial injuries she suffered cannot possibly lead to passing out.**

**Dr Shezi: it also doesn't make sense to me. We'll run blood tests and find out if there's something more.**

**Detective: Thank you very much Doctor, I'll come back again tomorrow.**

**\*\*They shook hands and the Detective went back to Theo's room...**

**At Gram's secret room....**

**Ikhezeruba: Worry not my child, I've found a plan that will sort our problem on the last fight. Love makes me want to vomit!!! Love is the greatest weapon of them all. See wherever they are I'm sure they are praying day and night to find the strength to defeat us, they will all be gathering the necessary strength for**

**the fight not paying attention to Him.  
Oh humans are so stupid, they don't  
know unity.**

**\*\*Grams looked  
At her confused..**

**Ikhezeruba: Worry not child we will  
conquer. (She started laughing as  
smoke slowly formed around her and  
she disappeared leaving Grams  
confused).**

**Few days later...**

**Day one of the fasting....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like  .**

**I apologize for the short insert, today we reopened at work so it was hectic, we'll continue tomorrow ❤️🍂.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert Thirty-nine**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At the Wilderness....**

**Khetholenkosi, Thembelihle, Momo, Reverend Mahlangu and Mrs Mahlangu(Reverend's wife) were gathered at the Wilderness already in motion with the fasting and prayer. They were all dressed in pure white attire and the women had covered their heads with doeks except for**



**Khetholenkosi who's Afro was too big to be covered by a doek, she had used a pure white scarf to cover her hair, they had on brown thick sandals which were custom made specially for them by the Reverend's wife. As they continued praying, Thembelihle seemed a bit off... her mind was filled with confusion to such an extent that they all noticed how distracted she seemed. Momo attempted to go and talk to her but Reverend signaled them that they should let her be...**

**As confused as Lihle was, she turned to the other side of the Wilderness and started walking. It was starting to get dark, as she was walking, she looked at the broken tree along the small passage she walked on.**

**"Thembelihle..". A manly soft voice spoke softly.**

**\*\*Thembelihle turned her head looking for the person who just called her but she couldn't see anyone. She continued walking thinking that maybe her mind is playing tricks on her. As she continued walking, white birds appeared flying around her out of nowhere, one went and sat on her shoulder... She got frightened as she closed her eyes and took a deep breath for a few seconds....**

**She opened them and noticed that all the other birds had disappeared except for that one on her shoulder, she looked around trying so hard not to provoke the bird, she has always been scared of birds.... The bird got off her shoulder and flew a few meters away from her, she paused and looked at it confused....**

**“Follow the bird”. A voice commanded.**

**\*\*Her body obeyed as she followed the bird and it led her to the unknown destination.**

**She walked for about 15 minutes and the bird was leading the way all along.**

**Thembelihle: A green fresh tree in this wilderness?(she spoke out loud as she looked at the beautiful fertile tree which was on her right hand side).**

**\*\*while she was admiring the tree, fire started out of nowhere, it started burning all around her, she panicked**

**and started looking around attempting to run but the bed flew back to her and stood on her shoulder again. The tree also started burning it was as if somebody had poured petrol on it, her heart started racing.. The bird sprung it's wings as if it was about to fly but it didn't, it remained on her shoulder as it continued doing that Thembelihle felt so much comfort, holiness and love around her that she found herself saying praises to the Lord, something she never did before...**

**Thembelihle: Holy... Holy, you are Holy messiah...**

**\*\*There was fire surrounding her but she didn't feel any burn or hotness, the bird flew away and a glorious unexplainable glittering formed on**

**the tree and still it continued to burn, it was such a beautiful yet fearful sight to see. An angel appeared next to the tree, it was very very tall...its height was out of this world, it had a sharp sword.**

**“Take off your shoes, for you are in a holy ground”. The Angel spoke.**

**\*\*Thembelihle took off her Sandals. As scared as she was she looked around and noticed that it was dark on the other side were the others were while there was light where she was, it was as if it's during the day.**

**“You are Holy, you are holy” Angelic voices kept on singing the same words until a voice spoke....**

**“Fear not for I am always with you”.  
He said**

**\*\*Thembelihle started shaking as she wondered around trying to figure out who was talking...**

**Thembelihle: But wh.. who are you  
(Her voice trembled).**

**Voice: I am the Lord your God.**

**\*\*she looked closer to the tree as she just realised that the voice came from the tree, she saw a man sitting on a chair, fit for kings and there was another man who was sitting on the right hand of the first man she saw, she looked closer and also saw what looked like a Angel which was seated on the floor next to the feet of the Lord. In a blink of an eye the tree**

**formed what looks like a screen, she got closer to the big screen on the tree as it displayed a video of a woman giving birth in a hospital, the woman pushed a baby girl out of her womanhood which was covered by what seemed like a pink towel. One of the nurses cut the the umbilical cord and got the baby, she wrapped the baby in a towel as the nurse was wrapping the baby an unusual bright light formed next to her.... As she was trying to make sense of that the video displayed a woman who she looked exactly like her biological mother in a kitchen busy cooking while the baby laid asleep inside a cot and the bright light was surrounding her, three man who were wearing balaclavas forcefully made their way into the kitchen door and one pointed a gun at her mother while the two took the baby from the**

**cot and and ran off with her surprisingly the light shined more brighter and still continued to surround her as the men ran out leaving the woman crying for her baby...the screen then played the video of the same baby being left at the door of the orphanage which Thembelihle was adopted from and still the bright light continued to surround her...**

**\*\*Thembelihle went on her knees as her mind registered that that was her life displayed on the screen and the screen disappeared as the tree went back to its burning glorious form....**

**\*\*The other man who was seated on the right hand of the Lord came out from the tree and went to her, He stretched His hands helping her get**



**up, she got up and He hugged her. The hair on the back of her neck got up as she couldn't help but feel in awe of this glorious presence. He comforted her until she stopped crying then He wiped her tears.**

**Thembelihle: But wh..who are you, if that (she pointed at the tree) man seated on the tree is the Lord.**

**\*\*The man smiled revealing His beautiful smile and eyes, His eyeballs had burning fire around them...**

**The man: I am my father's son, Jesus Christ your savior.**

**\*\*Lihle Chuckled...**

**Thembelihle: you know it has never happened in my entire existence that one gets to meet someone with your name.**

**Jesus: I know, only those who are pure in truth and in spirit get to see us. You have been gone for too long now and they are starting to worry about you so let's wrap this up. Thembelihle I..**

**\*\* she interrupted him before He could finish...**

**Thembelihle: Jesus You know my name.....(tears of joy streamed down her cheeks)...**

**Jesus: of course I know your name (He wiped her tears with his fingers), I**

**know everything about you. I was there for you before you were formed in your mother's womb, I was there when you were born, I was there when you were stolen from your parents, I was also there when needed your mother, when you first got your period, remember that woman who showed you how to handle that situation when your adoptive mother wasn't around? That was me, I never left you nor have I ever forsaken you up until to this day and for eternity, I love you.**

**\*\* Thembelihle's tears streamed even harder as she thought of the hard time she had while growing up...**

**Jesus: you are not much of a believer literally but there is a spirit of worship deep within you, haven't**

**you realised that when ever you're having a difficult time you always call my name even though you don't have faith in it? Just like when your best friend Betty was looking for her abducted son, you prayed for her.**

**\*\*Thembelihle's mouth dropped on the ground...**

**Thembelihle: you..you know Betty? My God you know her!!! Jesus Christ (she put her hand on her head and moved around trying to understand what He just said).**

**Jesus: I know each and everyone of my children, sinner or saint I know all of you. Tell Betty that I haven't forgotten about her, tell her that I am her salvation and I am not yet done**

**with her life, tell her to fast for 2 full days and read Psalms 23 in truth and in spirit, I did not plan for her life to be like that, I am coming to restore her and glue all the broken promises which the devil tempered with. Look my child, I want you to search only for me in these ten fasting days, do not worry about anything but only seek me in truth, spirit and worship. I am your strength, and do remember that we are not in a physical fight but a spiritual fight, whenever you feel lonely think of my love which was nailed on the cross.**

**\*\*A bright light formed all over Jesus which was too bright for Thembelihle's eyes to bare, she fell down on her knees on the ground and passed out as the light went back to the tree and ascended to the sky**

**as she leaving her on the ground and footsteps made their way to her....**

**At the River...**

**Ikhezeruba, Momo and their other evil forces stood by the river dressed in long black robes.**

**Ikhezeruba: Brothers and sisters, daughters and sons of the world of darkness I greet you all. It is of the utmost evil honour for me to be graced by all the best forces from the West ,East, North and South. As you all know the last battle for us to make our father Lucifer proud has come. We need to finish what he started, are you with me family?**

**Them: sharipa juxwe (The Lord has spoken)!**

**Ikhezeruba: Good, as I've mentioned to our Sister(pointing at Grams), we are going to use their most powerful weapon against them, L O V E,LOVE!!!**

**\*\*They all looked at her in agreement**

**\*\*\*Ikhezeruba raised her stick as she set out her evil laughter revealing her vampire red teeth and the others joined in as they all laughed.....**

**Somewhere around Nelspruit on the N1 Road.....**

**A Red BMW X5 car swayed from the left hand side of the road to the right hand side and rolled three times as files, papers and what looked like a graduation gown scattered on the road as all the other drivers stopped**

**and got out of their cars in shock and rushed to the red car, at least there were bright street lights giving them enough light....**

**Driver1: I think the driver is stuck in the car..**

**Driver2: there's smoke on this side! I think it's coming from the engine...let's break The window and pull him out...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 40 •**

\*



\*

\*

**At Given's house....**

**Betty just finished bathing, she was now in their bedroom applying lotion when Given walked in.....**

**Given: I hope you enjoyed your bath babe, I put in bath salts just to make your body relax and well( he laughed), I don't even know why most women are obsessed with bath salts.**

**\*\*His words fell on deaf ears because Betty didn't even respond, it's like her mind was far away. Given then went to her and gently grabbed her soft hands and held them, Betty got**

**frightened a bit as she had not seen him when he walked into the room.**

**Betty: Ow.. you scared me, I didn't see you coming in.**

**Given: it's okay to be scared and feel drained babe, I know that everything will work in our favour.**

**Betty: I am not really looking forward to going to court, I don't know how I'll face that woman after everything she's done to me, I just wish that I could never ever see her again.**

**Given: I understand babe and I feel the same way, I just want us to do this and close this chapter once and for all. We both want our son's murderer to be punished.**

**\*\*\* Given kissed her hands and then he went to the bed and took her navy long sleeve blue dress which nicely hugs her thick thighs and hips which he has chosen for her to wear at court, he then went to her and started dressing her.....**

**At the hospital reception.....**

**Phindile was sitting on her desk adding more powder on her face as usually when Detective Mhlongo approached her desk...**

**Detective: Good day mam, you know you don't have to put so much make up all the time when it's the soul that needs surgery.**

**\*\*Phindile quickly shifted her eyes from the small mirror she was holding and put the make up in her bag then she looked at the detective....**

**Phindile: Hello Detective I didn't see you there you're probably looking for Dr Shezi, let me phone her for you.**

**\*\*The Detective raised his eyebrows and patiently waited for her, just as she was about to hit the green button Dr Shezi made her way to the reception.**

**Phindile: Great! (She smiled as she put the telephone down).**

**Detective: Here (he gave her a card which had his particulars and cellphone number), call me anytime.**

**\*\*Phindile looked at him surprised, she clearly didn't see that coming, she took the card then the detective winked at her as he turned his attention to the doctor....**

**At the Court....**

**Betty took a deep breath before getting out of the car, she looked at herself on the mirror inside the car and fixed her doek and maroon lipstick, Given got out of the car and went to her side and opened the door for her. He helped her get out and fixed the black scarf that she had covering her shoulders. Her black**

**stilettoes clicked on the pavement as they made their way to the court....**

**\*\***

**\*\*Few minutes later they made their way inside the court, Given was holding her hand the whole time.... They looked around and to their surprise it didn't look like a trial was gonna be held in less than 5 minutes. Luckily there were two ladies who were seated by the side where court officials sit in. Given gently dragged her hand as they made their way to the ladies.**

**Given: Good day ladies we are the Sibanyoni's, the parents of the late child whose case is supposed to be tried here in the next couple of minutes. But to my surprise (he looked around) it doesn't even seem like we're on the right place.**

**Lady 1: Good day to you too, oh my God the detective who's in charge of this case must have forgotten to tell you but your son's case has been postponed until further notice on the ground that the accused is not fit to stand trial. We're so sorry Sir and Mam.**

**\*\*Given and Betty looked at each other shocked!**

**Lady2: I am Nompumelelo Thobela, the assistant registrar of the court. I know who you are, the both of you. Our deepest condolences for your loss and again we can't have the accused in court today, she was attacked and drugged in prison, I don't know why the state attorney and the Detective did not inform you.**

**Given&Betty: Drugged?.....**

**At Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorneys.....**

**Mr Ngobeni was pacing around his office still trying to get hold of his Candidate Attorney with no luck.... He then went on his desk and dialled his secretary.....**

**Mr Ngobeni: Hi Sarah please go to the bookkeeper's office and get Khethokuhle's file and bring it to me, bye.**

**\*\*he put the phone down and tried his cell again and unfortunately it was still off.**



**“This is definitely not like Khethokuhle dammit”. Mr Ngobeni said.**

**\*\* The receptionist knocked and made her way in with the file.**

**Sarah: Here’s the file Sir.**

**Mr Ngobeni: Thank you, please page through and get his next of kin’s number. He knows I’m supposed to go with him to Hazyview, this is his case.**

**\*\*Sarah paged though the file and finally found the next of kin’s details.**

**Sarah: It’sKhetholenkosi Zulu sir.**

**Mr Ngobeni: That's his twin sister, okay what's her cellphone number?(He grabbed the telephone)**

**Sarah: 079...746 ...8098**

**\*\*He dialled the number and it took him straight to voicemail.**

**Mr Ngobeni: Dammit Khethokuhle! Where are you boy?(He threw the phone on the table!!!)**

**\*\*Sarah jumped a bit and quickly made her way out of his office...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like 🍂❤️.**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 41 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**5 days later..**

**At the holding cell....**

**The police officer and Theo walked back into Theo's holding cell. She had her head down the whole time, clearly embarrassed about how her cell mates are gonna be laughing at her considering how gloating she was when that fake police officer came and took her the other day. They got to the cells he unlocked the cell, uncuffed her then he violently pushed her in, locked the cell and left.**

**MaGee: Hhay bo! Christmas came early this year!!! Look who's back in hell!**

**\*\*The other cell mates laughed at her as Theo did that walk of shake from the door of the cell and went to her bed and laid on it...**

**MaGee: "Theo is out of here, don't miss me too much nywe nywe nywe" (He mimicked her), and the others continued to laugh..**

**"Shut the fuck up I am trying to think!"**.

**A buffy black woman with tattoos on her arms and tattoos of tears on her face spoke.**

**\*\*Jeanne, the gang leader of the Ndoeias in this cells stood up and walked to the tattooed woman..**

**Jeanne: Hey Hey! This is my territory what's the matter? I call the shots here. (She blew her gum close to her face).**

**"I've been waiting here for almost a month just to be sentenced for killing my daughter's murderer, the least that y'all can do for me it to leave this woman(Theo) alone and be quiet".  
The woman said.**

**Jeanne: Oh the type that protects I see, I like you already. I am Jeanne but call me JN (She extended her hand to hers for a handshake).**

**Woman: I am Yvette but call me Slippery.**

**Jeanne: as my way of welcoming you as my newly found friend, let me welcome you properly. Since you've told me that your daughter was killed I'm sure you hate people who kill children.... Mmh hey(She looked at Theo), don't you want to tell my friend here we you're here for?**

**\*\*The room went dead quiet as Theo said a short prayer.....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty just got back from her therapy sessions, she was now in the kitchen packing the mini grocery she bought on her way home.**

**While she was busy packing up her phone rang, she dropped the shopping bag on the floor and went to get her phone from the table, she looked at the unsaved number and answered....**

**Betty: Hello**

**Caller: Good day mam, you're speaking to Phindile Zikalala from Siyaphila Hospital may I please speak to Betty.**

**Betty: Speaking.**

**Phindile: oh Betty your Friend-sister mmhh you know, hasn't been reporting for duty for the past 6 days, do you perhaps know where we can reach her? We tried calling, going to her place but she's just not there.**

**Betty: what? Ok you know what? I'll call you back.**

**Phindile: yooo akasadinanga  
uSupervisor wakhe (Her supervisor is  
angry) and you know.....**

**Betty: Thank you very much Phindile  
I'll take it from here, thank you bye.**

**\*\*\*she hung up and quickly dialled  
Thembelihle....**

**At the Wilderness...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Khetholenkosi: Grams this cannot  
be!!!**

**Grams: what cannot be? You thought  
you're the only one with powers  
huh? I should have killed you when I  
got the chance ungrateful rat!**



**\*\*Grams then formed a black ball and threw it straight to Khetho's direction, it hit her on her shoulder and she fell on the the ground crying for Help....**

**Thembelihle: Khetho wake up! You're dreaming.**

**\*\*\*Khetholenkosi opened her eyes grasping for air and held her shoulder which was in deep excruciating pain.....**

**At the mall.....**

**A crowd was gathered just right next to fish and chips circling an old crazy man as he as busy singing and saying things which don't make sense, some stood and looked at him in pity while**

**some were amused and taking videos of him..**

**Man 1: I heard that this man was a Sangoma so one day he woke up and set his hut and Sangoma things on fire that's why he's now crazy.**

**Man2: well I heard that he killed a man from Mozambique who comes from a family with a strong seer, you can't kill any of those people and if you do just like this man here, you will suffer for the rest of your life.**

**\*\*A lady who just exited fish and chips went to the crowd to see what was going on, she saw the man and her mouth hung open..... She quickly opened her handbag, took out her phone almost dropping it the floor and made a phone call...**

**Woman: Abel Hi it's Sizakele, I hope you still remember me. I just... mmhh you know what you need to come home, your father desperately needs you...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 42 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the Wilderness....**

**Khetholenkosi Quickly jumped from the bed with one hand still on her shoulder, she started pacing around the room...**

**Khetholenkosi: No no no!!! It cannot be! No it can't be, it's impossible. There has to be a mistake (Anger was all over the atmosphere).**

**Thembelihle: Look Khetho, I don't know what you were dreaming about but please try and calm down. At least tell me what happened then we'll take it from there.**

**\*\*Lihle went to Khetho who was still pacing around breathing fire, Lihle held her hand trying to calm her down but Khetho yanked her hand off and pushed her a bit but the**

**unforeseen happened, immediately when Khetho's hand touched Lihle's hand a great force of energy pushed Lihle and sent her flying out of the window of the bedroom, Lihle dropped on the ground outside the room like a sack of potato.....**

**At the holding cells.....**

**Theo laid flat on her bed, barely able to move an inch as her whole body was in too much pain. Slippery beat the daylight out of Theo, she practically marinated her face, she went as far as disallocating her jawline and broke her nose in the process. A bright light shined next to her bedside forcing her to to cover her eyes, she grabbed her blanket trying to cover her eyes and a small hand grabbed it from her and threw**

**it away, she felt the little hand, so curiosity got the better of her... She forced her eyes open and saw Pride standing right next to her bed crying, his eyes were as red as e**

**Eyes which havebt slept in a decade and there was some liquid which looked like a foam which kept on dripping out of his mouth, his presence was so cold, he was dirty and still wearing the very same clothes that he was wearing the last time she saw him.**

**Theo: Pleaseeeeeeee (crying), Forgive me my son.....**

**\*\*Pride stared at her as tears continued to stream down on his tiny cheeks.....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty was in her Garden watering her beautiful flowers when she suddenly felt a presence behind her and suddenly she just felt too much coldness around her that she began to shiver, she slowly turned around and saw the most gruesome sight ever...**

**\*\*There He stood, looking all dirty and hungry his little fingers were also dirty....**

**Pride: Mama....**

**\*\*Betty's throat went dry as she froze and looked at her son....**

**Pride: Mama it's cold here I want to go home...**

**\*\*Betty let out a deep cry and walked closer to him and tried hugging him but he disappeared...**

**Betty: No No No, Pride! Pride! Priiiiiiiiide...**

**Given: Wake up baby please, I've been trying to wake you up please wake up (pleading with her).**

**\*\*Given had a cold wet towel, he has been trying to wake her up but she couldn't but instead she just kept on calling for Pride, nonetheless he didn't give up he kept on putting the towel on her forehead and continued trying to wake her up.....**



**At Babe Khoza's house.....**

**Abel looked at his father who laid peacefully asleep on his bed. He just sedated him just so he could rest, he couldn't help seeing his father so restless, dirty and insane like this. It tore his heart seeing his hero like that, as a Doctor he has to do anything and everything within his power to help his father...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**Half a meal is better than nothing,  
goodnight .**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 43 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Given's house.....**

**Given paced around the bedroom as he tried thinking what he should to since Betty was still in the same state, he remembered how his grandfather used to light white candles and pray whenever there were some bad things happening and for some reason he always bought candles even though he never used them, to him it was just the closest way he could feel to his grandfather. He quickly went to the kitchen and took**

**out two candles and a lighter then he ran back to the room....**

**\*Betty\***

**Pride come back to mama!!!**

**\*\*Betty kept on running around her Garden looking for him.**

**\*Given\***

**"Babe wake up please, wake up".  
She heard Given's voice, she turned around...**

**Betty: Given where are you, Given!**

**\*\*While The candle was burning,  
Given kneeled down and started praying.....**

**Given: uhhm Sawbona Jesu (Hello Jesus), you probably know who I am I (He scratched his head)... mmhh you probably don't want to hear me because of my sins but please I am not coming to you on my behalf, please help my girlfriend... Just wake her up please, I promise I'll go to church and make a generous offering to the poor, see at least I am honest... I am not saying that I'll go to church everyday no, but I'll go just for offering please just save my girlfriend...**

**\*Just as he was 'praying' Betty woke up...**

**Betty: Given...(in a faint voice).**

**\*Given turned his head and saw Betty seated on her butt, still on the bed he looked at the candle then moved his eyes to the ceiling....**

**Given: Tha Jesus (thank you Jesus). He left the candle burning then he ran to the bed, got inside the covers and pulled Betty for a long, tight, heartfelt hug....**

**At the Wilderness.....**

**Momo and Reverend Mahlangu were from the hospital to see Khethokuhle. Reverend Mahlangu parked his car under the Amarula dry tree and they both got out of the car.**

**Momo: we really need to pray hard for him, he's quite in a critical state,**

**we should also continue pleading to God that Khetholenkosi doesn't find out about his accident or else she'll be devastated and she'll lose focus.**

**Reverend: I agree with you. But I'd be lying to you if I say that this doesn't worry me because there's a lot that we keeping from the child and that gives evil the upper hand, the devil will definitely use this against her, wait who is that? (Pointing at Thembelihle who seemed to have fallen asleep on the ground full of thorns).**

**\*Momo looked at her and she literally ran towards her and the Reverend followed her walking faster....**

**Momo: Lihle! Lihle wake up(Shaking her).**

**\*\*Thembelihle slowly opened her eyes and put her hand on her banging head...**

**Thembelihle: Jesus my head!**

**Momo&Reverend: Child what happened to you? What are you doing here?**

**Thembelihle: Can you please help me get up? (They both helped her get up).**

**Thembelihle: Thank you, I think she knows and when I tried to calm her down she yanked my hand off and she sent me flying all the way from her bedroom to here.**

**\*\*Momo and Reverend looked at each other as worry and fear started to creep in.**

**Momo: But how did she ... umh you told her?**

**Thembelihle: How can you even ask me that? Anyway I think she saw it all in her sleep.**

**Momo: Jesus Christ! What did she see exactly?**

**\*\*Thembelihle and Reverend looked at each other stunned....**

**Thembelihle: But Momo I wasn't in her dream so I wouldn't know.**

**Reverend: okay ladies! That's enough. Where is she know?**

**Thembelihle: I think she's still inside.**



**Reverend: okay Momo I think you should go in and talk to her, she listens to you more than anyone else.**

**\*\* Momo's eyes widened almost dropping her spectacles...**

**Momo: Hhee who? If she sent her sister flying then who am I? I think it's best if a muscular person goes in there, look at me I'm only a size 32.**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at them arguing and sighed as she limped to her sister's room and they shamefully followed her....**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**No Grams loves us, she wouldn't do this to us. God must have made a**

**mistakes, no God doesn't make mistakes and I remember how I learned that the hard way.**

**\*\*They walked in as she was trying to digest the revelation of her grandmother's true colours.**

**\*\*They all stood by the door not knowing what to say to her. Momo said a short prayer by heart and gathered strength and made her way in, Khetholenkosi turned her head and faced her....**

**Khetholenkosi: Stop right there!(she raised her hand).**

**\*\*The whole room trembled,Momo remained still...**

**Momo: You're angry I know but please do understand that everything happens for a reason.**

**Khetholenkosi: don't tell me about reasons Momo I trusted you, you should've told me that my very own precious grandmother who's like a mother to me, whom I trust so much, who I'd give anything for just to see her happy and alive is the reason why I am fighting battles I never knew about. I should be out there with my peers enjoying my youth but instead I'm trapped in this wilderness I don't even know because of the love of my life, my grandmother. She chuckled as tears streamed down on her cheeks....**

**Momo: Baby I know you're hurt but look (she attempted walking towards her)..**

**Khetholenkosi: I said stop!!!! (Walls started shaking, bricks fell on the floor as the roof couldn't balance itself properly....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi's anger fueled as she recalled her dream, seeing her ex boyfriend who disappeared without a trace putting fluid on her shampoo which caused her to lose her hair that day. They all looked at her in fear. Reverend started praying...**

**Reverend: Father God Please....**

**Khetholenkosi: I said stop!!!! (More bricks fell on the floor as her eyes went pure white....**

**At the River....**

**Ikhezeruba and her forces of darkness were still gathered by the River still in their so called fasting.**

**Ikhezeruba: if only we could see them, we've been here for the past 7 days and only 3 days are left now and believe me when I say we can't go there if we cannot see what awaits us or else we'll be digging our own graves.**

**Grams: Well mother I don't think you'll have to worry about that anymore, I made a plan. I blew my cover (Smiling).**

**Ikhezeruba: You what? (Angrily).**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba's stick started shining and a black smoke started coming out from it. She quickly threw it on the ground of the heart of the river.**

**They all looked at it with curiosity written on their faces. The place, room and the people where Khetholenkosi and her people were appeared, they saw everything that was currently happening. Ikhezeruba went and hugged grams and licked her face with excitement.**

**Ikhezeruba: well done my daughter and as you all know what they say, time waits for no man, let's get our equipment....**

**At the Wilderness....**

**Momo: Khetholenkosi you need to calm down, evil is slowly consuming you look at yourself!!!**

**Khetholenkosi: I said shut up!!!**

**\*\* She looked different, sounded different. She was no longer the Khetholenkosi that God chose.**

---

**“Thembelihle... Thembelihle, you need to calm her down, find that voice deep within you and talk to her... I am your strength”. A voice said and only Thembelihle could hear it, she knew that voice. Lihle closed her eyes and felt so much strength and courage within her then she limped her way closer to her sister. Khetholenkosi looked at her sister, she saw how dirty she was, she saw the thorns on her hands and the trail of blood all over Lihle’s white dress. She looked around and saw the fear in Reverend’s and Momo’s eyes. She took a deep breath as she could feel herself slowly calming down.**

**Thembelihle: People will love you during the day and still hate you at night and that includes family. Close family members can step in your life right after you've lost your parents and go as far as taking good care of you not out of generosity or family bond but because they can keep you close, have an eye on you just to make sure that you don't become better than them, just because they don't want you to realise your greatness and never ever experience what God has desired you to be. As painful as it is you need to accept it and trust that things always work out for those who trust and Obey the Lord. Let them leave you and betray you during the night, for joy comes in the morning. Remember that after Jesus was crucified and buried, he woke up in the morning of the third day. Don't you wonder why**



**sometimes when you go to bed tired emotionally, physically and spiritually or angry you always feel better in the morning? It's because Jesu ufika ekuseni (Jesus comes in the morning) to wipe your tears and prepare you for the day. So please I am begging you mtaka ma find it in your heart to calm down.....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 44 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the Wilderness....**

**Khetholenkosi looked at her sister's pleading eyes and couldn't help but to eventually calm down. Her eyes went back to normal as she went and sat on the bed.**

**Thembelihle: Good girl (she walked to bed and sat besides her).**

**Grams: Is it safe to come in now Samson?**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi chuckled before answering...**

**Khetholenkosi: wow so I am Samson now huh?(she chuckled again), yeah sure you may come in.**

**\*\*They both made their way in and sat on the bed.**

**Khetholenkosi: I am so sorry for scaring y'all, it really wasn't my intention. And to you Lihle I'm so sorry for hurting you, I didn't mean to send you flying outside the window. I hope the sisters will forgive me for shaking their walls.**

**Thembelihle: it's alright, it all happened involuntarily, just please try not to be angry.**

**Khetholenkosi: I'll try and thank you for understanding. Oh Momo, I'm sorry for blaming you for my grandmother's evil ways... it wasn't your place to tell me now I understand.**

**Momo: Oh baby come here (Lenkosi got up and went to hug her and Lihle joined as they grope hugged).**

**“Well well well!!! Oh, isn’t beautiful that all these pathetic fools are together at last” Ikhezeruba said.**

**\*\*They all turned their heads looking at her...**

**Khetholenkosi: so much evil, who are you?**

**\*Ikhezeruba set out an evil laughter....**

**Ikhezeruba: I am your doom!**

**\*\*It quickly registered in Khetholenkosi's head that this is part of the evil she has to fight.**

**Khetholenkosi: What are you doing here?**

**Ikhezeruba: I am here to do what I'm here for.**

**\*They all looked at each other and they started whispering to each other...**

**Khetholenkosi: But Momo, today is only the 7<sup>th</sup> day. We still have three more days to prepare.**

**Momo: No no no Khetho listen, they caught us off guard okay? But we still going to fight back and conquer you hear me? Fear not for the devil feeds on fear!**

**Khetholenkosi: okay I understand, but how did they even manage to find us and actually got to be in here since this place is sacred and heavenly protected?**

**Reverend: When you got angry and started changing, you invited evil in. I'm sure that your grandmother has a hand in all of this.**

**Khetholenkosi: oh my God (putting her hand on her chest), it's all my fault and I'm not even ready.**

**Thembelihle: Remember that greater is He that us in you than the one who's in the world, you are more than a conqueror through Christ our Lord.**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba clapped her hand slowly...**

**Ikhezeruba: Thee so called chosen one isn't so sure anymore, how sweet. Cut the empowerment session and give in, you're outnumbered.**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi and her people looked around as more people appeared out of the blue and stood next to Ikhezeruba carrying sharp swords dressed in all black with red belts and Bandanas. Khetholenkosi scanned them expecting to see her grandmother but to her surprise she wasn't there.....**

**At Given's house....**

**Given threw the keys on the Sofa,as they sat on the other sofa and he took Betty's feet and put them his lap,**

**took off her shoes and started massaging her feet.**

**Given: I really cannot believe that the police and the state attorney failed to inform us in advance that the trial has been postponed.**

**Betty: I've never been so defeated Given, this is emotionally draining for me... it's very sensitive to me, I had to emotionally and psychologically prepare myself for nothing.**

**\*\*Given paused and looked at her then he shook his head in disbelief, took off her feet from his lap, got up and walked to the bedroom leaving her dumbfounded...**

**Betty: Haw Given??? What did I do? (Shouting), Given clicked his tongue and ignored her...**



## **At Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorneys.....**

**\*Mr Ngobeni\***

**I cannot believe that this boy disappeared like this out of the blue, no man there's something going on which is not right. Let me give him a few minutes to show up and if he doesn't I'll pass by his place when I knock off.**

## **At the holding cell.....**

**Theo sat at the corner of the cell hugging her legs tightly and crying as she pleaded with Pride to leave her alone...**

**Theo: Pride please forgive me son, please leave me alone!!! I can't stand seeing you like this (crying) , you are dead you can't be here( Shaking her head).**

**Pride: take me home! Take me to my mom and dad then I'll leave you alone (Shouting)!**

**Theo: Pride please stop!!!(covering her ears).**

**\*\*The cellmates looked at Theo who was acting crazy and talking to herself...**

**MaGee: Heee Never ever kill people's children. I heard that the child's father, Given Sibanyoni is a well known business man and I personally know him(they looked at**

**his anticipating an explanation). He was one of my late aunt's clients, You see my aunt was a well known witch doctor.**

**Mantu: yoweeee (clapping her hands)! MaGee stop spreading lies about the poor man, fetch your life please.**

**Slippery: Guys look! She's bleeding!**

**\*\*They all looked at Theo whose hads were covered with blood as she was busy trying to cover her bleeding ears...**

**Theo: You're hurting me (Crying), pleaaase stop!!!**

**\*\*Nonetheless Pride continued screaming and crying as he wanted her to take him to his home.**

**At the Wilderness....**

**Thembelihle started praying and asked God to intervene and release His strength to them and the others(From her team) joined her as they all prayed....**

**Reverend: In the name of the Father, the Son our Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy spirit, I come before your Holy throne Jehova wemabandla, Jehova Raah, Jehovah Shammah, I know you're here omnipresent God, Jehovah Adonai the Master of everything release your power.... (He continued praying).**

**Momo: I summon all the strength from above heavens, Lord of protection release your power, protect us Jehovah Nissi my trust is in you.....**

**Khetholenkosi: Heavens protect us, send your wonder working power this minute! Let your fire come down father God!!! With this power that you have embedded in me for you have said it in your word that we have the power to speak everything into existence through your name, Lord I demand your protection to surround us this very minute....**

**\*\*A white light formed just around them, it surrounded them as burning flames surrounded them as well. Ikhezeruba and her people looked at each other as they could feel their bodies starting to burn. Ikhezeruba**

**released a black round thick energy and attempted throwing it at the light burning circle and it came back at a ten times speed and hit four of her evil forces and they died on the spot! She started panicking as she could herself slowly catching the fire..**

**Ikhezeruba: dark spirits of the evil world I summon you now to come and destroy this creatures!**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba raised her stick and attempted to throw it against the protection which was surrounding her opponent and it came back 20 times stronger and hit give more of IKhezeruba's people and they dropped dead on the floor!!!  
Ikhezeruba looked around her and she was only left with seven people from her side.**

**Ikhezeruba: Lucifer do not embarrass me in front of my enemies father! Come down from the deep underwaters and save me now!!!!**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba formed another energy of the same kind and gave it her best shot at the protection, it came back much stronger and hit 5 of her people on their stomachs as they all dropped dead on the floor!!!**

**Ikhezeruba: Father Nooooo (Crying as she started burning).**

**“Not so fast”, Grams sad as she walked in dragging the Reverend’s wife by her hair on the floor. She was wearing a black long sleeve shirt, long tight black pants, black knee**

**boots, red rubber belt, a long black weave and a red lipstick.**

**\*\* Khetholenkosi, Reverend and Momo stopped praying when they heard the familiar voice at looked ehere it was coming from and thy saw her....**

**Momo: Beauty let her go!**

**Reverend: Let my wife go  
Lamabuza!!!**

**\*\*Reverend attempted breaking through the protection so he could go and save his wife but Thembelihle stopped him.**

**Thembelihle: Stay put Reverend!  
You're getting angry, they will**



**physically fight you then eventually kill you!**

**Reverend: if it's punches they want then let me gladly give them, (He attempted going again and Lihle stopped him again).**

**Thembelihle: Reverend be still!!! Remember that it's not the body that we're fighting with, but the spirit.**

**\*While Thembelihle was trying to keep Reverend calm, Khetholenkosi locked eyes with her grandmother who set out a conniving smile.**

**Grams: wow! I never really thought that this day would happen. When this orphan right here (pointing at Khetholenkosi) would actually be on the hunt to get rid of me. I fed you,**

**mothered you and gave you the best of everything and this is how you thank me?**

**Khetholenkosi: Oh (clenching her teeth), don't you dare patronise me Beauty!!! You did this, you're a sick old evil woman! How could you do this to us? (Tears streamed her cheeks). But this is the end of you....**

**Khetholenkosi formed burning energy on her hands and as she was about to throw it straight to her grandmother...**

**Reverend: Stop you'll kill my wife Khetho!!!**

**Grams: Wait wait wait!!!**

**\*\*Grams quickly snapped her fingers against the wall and a picture of**

**Khethokuhle laying on a hospital bed with bandages and drips connected all over his body displayed vividly on the wall. Khetholenkosi froze at the sight and looked closely and realised that indeed that was her twin brother laying on the bed. She started getting angry and the burning energy on her hands disappeared as they all broke the protection and ran towards Grams charging at her....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like to unlock the next insert 🍂❤️. How often I'll post will be determined by your interaction with the book 🍂.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

## **Insert 45 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

## **At the Wilderness.....**

**Just before they got to Grams, Momo transformed into her true self, a warrior Angel and surprisingly there were some similarities between her human side and as an Angel. Khetholenkosi and Thembelihle were stunned by all this to such an extent that they shifted their attention from Grams to Momo, who had wide wings and the sharpest sword they've ever seen, nonetheless Reverend went and bent next to his wife and tried to get Gram's hand off her hair without causing her more pain.... In a split second Momo**

**screamed in agony as a sharp sword landed on her thigh, the two stopped and looked at Momo who put her hand over her thigh as blood covered her dripped from her thigh...**

**Grams: We meet again Nokuthula (Momo), I didn't expect it to be this soon.**

**\*\*"Lenkosiiiiii", Momo screamed as she slowly changed to her human self again.**

**Momo: You will never ever succeed Lamabuza(Grams), yes you got the man but you will never reign!!!**

**\*\* Just before Khetholenkosi could attend to Momo's injury, Ikhezeruba changed a spell of confusion and a**

**dark smoke formed right away which made Khetholenkosi and her people to lose control. His remaining forces went to them and cuffed them....**

**At Given's place...**

**Betty: Given why did you walk out on me while I was still talking to you?**

**\*\*Given kept quiet...**

**Betty: Given I'm talking to you (gently poking him on his shoulder)...**

**Given: I'm tired okay! (Snapped), you don't care about me Betty. Yes I made a terrible mistake by bringing Theo into our lives but I'm sorry and I'll forever be sorry because as a result of that I lost my son. I'm paying for that everyday and it's enough. Your attitude towards this whole thing annoys me, I've had enough of**

**it Betty, I am hurting just as you are, I am scared just as you are so please woman don't patronize me! I am trying my best to be there for you and make everything as easy as possible for you but what do I get in return huh? Nothing!**

**\*\* Given grabbed his jacket and walked out, banging the door behind him...**

**\*Betty\***

**Wow what just happened? You know what? I don't have time for this nonsense, if Given wants to act like a child then so be it, I am not going to nurse his feelings period!**

**Oh my God I haven't made a follow up on my best friend, dammit. Let me go to her place and check her out....**

**At Thembelihle's place.....**

**Betty knocked on the door for a minute and there was no sign of Lihle, she opened her bag and took out Lihle's spare key, she gave it to her for emergencies....**

**She unlocked the door and walked in.**

**Betty: Bess!!! (She walked to her bedroom), Lihlooooo! Jesus Christ where are you girl)?**

**\*\*She then walked to the bathroom and still couldn't find her. She closely looked around and noticed the dust all over the place which showed that she hasn't been in in a while. She**



**then sat on the bed and started recalling what Given said to her...**

**\*Betty\***

**Maybe Given was right, I am selfish. Lihle has always been on my side from day one but look at me, I haven't spoken to her in more than a week, I don't know where she is. What's done it's done, there's no point in me blaming myself what I can do now is try and find her...**

**\*\*She got up from the bed, got her handbag and walked out....**

**At the secret location....**

**Khetholenkosi slowly opened her eyes and looked around the**

**unfamiliar place, her eyes spotted Thembelihle and the others. She then attempted getting up and that's when she realised that her feet and hands were cuffed, she started panicking....**

**Khetholenkosi: No no no! We didn't lose the fight! Lihle! Lihle wake up! Oh my God ,(she looked at the blood where Momo was sleeping on),Momo has bled too much!**

**\*\*Lihle slowly opened her eyes as she heard her sister calling her**

**Thembelihle: Khetho!(yawning and looking around), Where are we? What happened? Why are you cuffed?**

**Khetholenkosi: they must have drugged us or something because I**

**don't remember how we got here, it looks like we are all cuffed, I am damn sure that this used to be a prison for slavery of some sort, please help me wake them...**

**Outside the old Prison...**

**Ikhezeruba: My daughter I cannot begin to explain how proud I am of you (Smiling)...**

**Grams: it's only my pleasure my Lord, I was only doing what you taught me.**

**Ikhezeruba: you shall be greatly rewarded of this. You shall continue to enjoy my riches child.**

**\*\* Grams smiled from ear to ear...**

**Grams: But my Lord, when are we killing them?**

**Ikhezeruba: I changed my mind about killing them.**

**\*\*Gram's face changed**

**Grams: But my Lord..**

**Ikhezeruba: I understand your concerns but imagine how powerful our world could be if we changed their powers from light to darkness, especially your granddaughters.**

**\*\*Grams smiled a little...**

**Grams: I get you but believe me when I say it will be easy with Khetholenkosi because of her anger issues but as for Thembelihle I don't know, that one is exactly like her mother, so calm and firm to**

**everything she believes in so no I don't think we'll manage to win her over.**

**Ikhezeruba: I get you but you know what?(she looked at her) follow me!**

**\*\*They unlocked the prison and walked in.**

**Ikhezeruba: Oh my prisoners are awake (flashing an evil smile), oh my that's too much blood (Pointing at Grams pool of blood).**

**Thembelihle: She needs medical attention, please uncuff me so that I can help her, I am a qualified doctor.**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba and Grams laughed.**

**Ikhezeruba: oh student doctor you mean!(rolling her eyes). My daughter (looking at Grams), have a look at her wound.**

**\*\*Grams bowed a little and went to Momo.**

**Grams: Let me see, let me see (Grams lifted Momo's dress and she looked at the wound), oh my! This is deep, you know I had forgotten how unfriendly that ancient sword can get.**

**\*\*Grams put the stiletto of her right knee boot on Momo's wound...**

**Momo: Beatyyyyyy!!! (Screaming in pain).**

**Grams: I'm sorry I didn't realise that it would hurt you, (she pressed her foot harder and harder)...**

**Momo: Ouuuuuuch! Jesus Christ please stop!**

**\*\*Momo's screams fell into deaf ears as Grams continued to press her foot as deeper as she could and more blood came out of her thigh....**

**To be continued**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 46 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the hospital....**

**Betty walked in the reception holding her handbag and the Receptionist saw her as she walked in..**

**Phindile: Aw Mabettana please tell me you know where Lihle is?**

**Betty: She's not here? (concerned voice)**

**Phindile: Akekho (she's not here), my God where is this girl, her supervisor is super mad at her. You know I'm starting to worry, or maybe do you know where she might be? A boyfriend maybe?**



**Betty: uhm uhm no, (shaking her head), not any that I know of plus I know that she would have told me, you know what? I am going to open a missing person's case. Oh God (putting her hand on her chest), I hope this doesn't turn out like my son's case.**

**\*\*Phindile sadly looked at her then an unfamiliar mam walked in to her desk and Betty turned her back and left them....**

**Phindile: Good day Sir, how may I help you?**

**Man: Hi I am Mr Ngobeni, I got a call that my Candidate Attorney was admitted here after he had been in an accident, where is he I'd like to see him.**

**Phindile: Excuse me Sir but your candry what?**

**\*\*Mr Ngobeni sighed..**

**Mr Ngobeni: My Candidate attorney, more like an employee. His name is Khethokuhle Zulu.**

**Phindile: oh my God! I remember him, I'm not suppose to tell you anything since you're not his family but hey(Whispering), he's quite in a critical state. Apparently he's lost a lot of blood and they have been looking for blood which matches his with no luck, apparently his blood type is quite rare.**

**\*\*Worry and pity splashed all over Mr Ngobeni's face.**

**Mr Ngobeni: Blood donation you say? Where is the doctor that's attending him? I want to donate hopefully I am a match.**

**Phindile: O Jesus just like that, only if all employers were just like you, let me take you to Dr Shezi's office.....**

**At the holding cell laundry room....**

**Theo was washing her laundry when a young woman whom she shared a cell with went closer to her.**

**Woman: Hi, my name is Lesego.**

**Theo: Theo. (hardly making eye contact).**

**Lesego: it gets really lonely and tough in here, you need a friend.**

**Theo: (stopped and looled at her),looking at you, judging by your tiny yellow body you can protect me huh? Look girl please leave me alone.**

**Lesego: I've been waiting for my trial for the past eight months, it's tough when you can't afford a lawyer and yes I'm not physically strong but God has kept me this far.**

**\*\* Theo set out a sarcastic laughter...**

**Theo: God you say? (laughing), you know what (rubbing her sweat from her forehead), God doesn't like me sweetheart. Everything I ever had, he took it so if you want to preach you're preaching to the wrong person.**

**Lesego: Your ears(concerned face), let me help you clean off the blood, you didn't do it properly.**

**Theo: eJesu (Jesus), now you want to touch my blood and clean it? What if I am sick? Some self love nyana Lerato!**

**Lesego: I am Lesego not Lerato, what's the point? Even if you're sick, I'd rather take chances with my health and help you than to just stay in here and do nothing with my life, I wanted to be a nurse you know.**

**\*\*Theo sadly looked at her...**

**Theo: Let's start afresh. Hi my name is Theo Mashele, I am in here for abduction and "Murder".**

**Lesego: Hi my name is Lesego Malatji, I am from Botswana and I am in here for assault GBH.**

**\*\*Theo's mouth dropped on the floor..**

**Theo: Iyooo(popping her eyes), Assault with Grievous Bodily Harm wena? Yooo its true when they say that you should never judge a book by its cover....**

**\*\*Lesego grabbed a cloth and gently started cleaning her ears as they continued chatting.....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty got back from the police station and successfully opened the case of a**

**missing person, she couldn't help but keep on recalling her incident with Given. She took her phone and dialled him..... her call went through but unfortunately he didn't pick up, she sighrd and hung up.**

**\*Betty\***

**I need to apologise to Given, I haven't been fair to him. I decided to forgive him and give us a chance because of a reason. He has been good to me and I should try and meet him halfway. Let me prepare his favorite meal then I'll apologise when he comes back, first let me take out the steak from the freezer then I'll try him again....**

**At Ndofaya pap and grill....**

**Given filled his table with lots of booze and grilled chicken, steak, pap and various salads as more and more people joined his table. There were about ten guys on his table two of them being his friends Mbongiseni and Simamkele the most drunkard guy out of all his squad, he was also known at the ladies man. Simmy's song played in the background...**

**\*\*...ungcolele bhuti, inkinga ayikho kuwe ikimi, ngithi ukhona na? Ongavum' ukuthi uthando kulula... ukhona la ongavum ukuthi othandweni kuyashelela... sengkhathele ukusha mina....**

**\*\*Given's phone rang and he took it out of his pocket, Betty's picture splashed on the screen and he put it back on his pocket and continued**



**drinking and one of the ladies went and sat on his lap then Simamkele winked at him.....**

**At the Wilderness....**

**Momo lost a lot of blood and her body couldn't take it anymore as a result, she passed out on the floor then Grams moved her foot from her wound and walked out of the prison and Ikhezeruba followed her.**

**Khetholenkosi: Jesus please! Do you think she's dead? (Crying).**

**Thembelihle: I... I don't think so. But we need to prepare ourselves for the worst, you see a thigh holds lot of blood in your body and now that ...(breaking), we just need to pray that they take her to the hospital....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi started crying, she has known Momo all her life she just couldn't bare the thought of losing her. On the other hand her twin is in hospital, she doesn't know if he'll pull through, she looked at her newly found sister and cried even worse....**

**Khetholenkosi: I just found you, we were supposed to be happy just you, Kuhle and myself but look at us (Crying)...**

**Mrs Mahlangu, the Reverend's wife looked at them in pity but she remembered her faithful God. The one who took her out of misery, she had faith that He'll do it again even this time around...**

**Reverend's wife: way maker, miracle worker promise keeper, light in the darkness... my God that is who you are... (singing)... you wipe away all tears, you mend the broken hearts... you're the answer to it all, Jesus (singing)...**

**\*\*She continued singing and her husband joined her as the Zulu sisters looked at Momo's lifeless body and cried.....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 47 •**

**\***

\*

\*

**At Given's house.....**

**Betty laid on the romantically decorated carpet, She looked at her wrist watch and noticed that it was almost midnight and Given was still not back. With her heavy heart, she got up from the carpet and sat on her butt, pulled the starters dish closer to her as she started eating while tears streamed on her cheeks, she opened the white wine and drank from the bottle, just as she was eating somebody knocked on the door.... She stopped eating and waited for the person to speak first so she could know who it was...**

**\*\*outside next to the door....**

**Simamkele: Squeeza open up.**

**\*\*Betty recognized his voice then she went and unlocked the door.**

**Betty: Nkosiyam kwenteken?(My God what happened?)**

**\*\*she opened the door wider so Simamkele who was carrying or rather dragging Given on his back could walk in. He dropped him on the couch and took his hat off....**

**Simamkele: eh squeeza (Shyly scratching his beard), shokutsi manje sphumile satsi tsa kancane naGiven la kutsi nedi nje sitsi kudedela ingati**

**kancane(we went out with Given just so we could relax a bit).**

**Betty: Okay I understand that, but why is he drunk like this that's so unlike him you know he..[she remembered that he only gets drunk like this when they've fought about something]....**

**\*\*Simamkele gave him that 'you know why look'.**

**Simamkele: Please sort it out whatever it is that's going in squeeza, I'll also tell him the same thing tomorrow.**

**Betty: eish(sighed), we will and thank you for bringing him home. Please help me take him to bed.**

**\*\*Betty went to Given and gently grabbed his arm and Given rose up from the couch as if he was being attacked....**

**Given: Baby!!! (Crying). I'm so glad you're here, you see Simamkele right there (pointing at him), isn't a good friend... (Simamkele knew what was about to happen).**

**Betty: Huh? (Confused).**

**Simamkele: hhay man Given! (Covering up and trying so hard not to laugh). Let's take him to bed squeeza udzakiwe (He's drunk), let me help you here (grabbing his arm)...**

**Given: Hhey hhey! Don't touch me Judas. Ebaby (looking at Betty), this one brought me a girl at the pap and grill (Crying), she she... (Saliva**

**dripping from his mouth), sheee sat on my lap hhhiiiiiiiiii..**

**\*\*Betty put her hands on her waist and looked at Simamkele in disbelief...**

**Betty: Hawu Simamkele, I had so much faith in you...**

**Simamkele: Hhay squeeze(No squeeze) [trying so hard not to laugh], ukuthi fede uyamkena unjan lo makahlabe manti lambonjwana (you know how he is when he's drunk).**

**Given: Leave!!! You're trying to break us up!!! Mommy (looking at Betty again), I love youuuuuuuu (Crying), please stop disregarding my feelings, it hurts me.....**



**\*\*Simamkele quickly took his phone and started shooting a video, when Given saw the flashlight he cried even harder...**

**Given: Mommyyyyyyyy look at him(pointing at Simamkele)..**

**Bett: (barely able to hold her laughter in), Simamkele I think you should leave, you're upsetting my babe.**

**\*\*Simamkele saved the video, took his hat and walked out laughing as Betty followed her and locked the door just as he exited the house....**

**At the secret prison....**

**Ikhezeruba's four guards unlocked the prison and made their way in, each of them went and violently grabbed Khetholenkosi and her people...**

**Reverend: Wait what's going on?**

**Khetholenkosi: Where are you taking us.**

**Guard 1: relax you're not going to die yet.**

**Thembelihle: I think they are going to separate us ouchhh!!! You're hurting me (the guard roughly grabbed her cuffed hands).**

**Khetholenkosi: Hey wait wait! [just as they exited the prison door], why are you leaving Momo there?**

**Guard2: you're in no position to ask questions, stop annoying me idiot,**

**[He slapped her so hard and she fell on the ground crying..].**

**Thembelihle: khethooo! (Crying as they forcefully dragged her to the other direction).**

**\*\* Each guard took his prisoner to their respective prisons....**

**At the hospital...**

**Dr Shezi and Mr Ngobeni were standing outside Khethokuhle's hospital bed and talking....**

**Dr Shezi: Mr Ngobeni this is one of the most difficult situations I've ever had to deal with. Having a patient who's in a critical condition is nothing unfamiliar but one who's in a critical**

**condition without support from his family is another story, he has been here for almost a week and not even one of his family members came to visit him.**

**Mr Ngobeni: eyy it's really difficult, I guess it's true when one writer said that no one is ever old enough to lose their parents. This young man's parents long passed away, he only has his twin sister and his grandmother, it's like they all vanished into thin air.**

**Dr Shezi: eish ja ne (putting her hand on her forehead), I really hope that your blood matches his because time is really not on his side....**

**Mr Ngobeni: I pray so.**

**At Thembelihle's prison....**

**Thembelihle sat at the corner of her prison hugging her legs crying....**

**\*Thembelihle \***

**Dear God if you're listening, please spare us from this misery. If this is what it takes for me to be reunited with my biological family then I don't want them [shaking her head]. I'm so tired and weak Lord if you're really with me now please give me a sign.. [nothing happened], drop something? Shine your light maybe?(Crying), Nothing happened still].**

**Thembelihle: Mamaaaaaaaaaa  
[Crying].**

**Inside Khetholenkosi's prison.....**

**She was sitting at the centre of her prison...**

**\*Khetholenkosi \***

**Dear God I know I disappointed you again, please forgive me(crying), take my life if you have to but please spare Khethokuhle's life, I know I do not have the right at this moment, but I command your blood to protect him day and night Jesus.[letting out a loud cry], Angeke ngkhone kuphila ngaphandle kwaKhethokuhle (I won't be able to live without Khethokuhle), please Jesus protect him.....**

**Inside Reverend's Prison...**

**Reverend was praying and moving all over the room...**

**\*Reverend \***

**Just like boSila and Paul were imprisoned for serving you Lord, if that's the price that all Christians who love and bow to serve you have to pay then I belong in here Jesus. I know that you allowed this to happen for a greater reason, I don't care even if I stay here for eternity or if I die of hunger I do not care for I know that situations like this brings us closer to you Lord just like you said in your word to Jeremiah during his times of trials and tribulations kutsi "ungesabi Jeremiah, ngingu Jehovah wamabandla" (do not fear Jeremiah for I am Jehovah of all Nations). I will fear not, I will not tremble, I'll only trust and Obey you Lord for I know that you wouldn't give me a load to carry which is way beyond that what my shoulders can carry, give us your strength Lord....**

## **Inside Mrs Mahlangu's prison....**

**\*Mrs Mahlangu \***

**God of Israel, God of Samson, God of King David, God of father Abraham yise wemakholwa I call upon you Jesus, above all things my Jesus LET YOUR WILL BE DONE, if it is your will that you have destined us to die like this then so be it and I have no doubt that I'll die in peace knowing that I died for being your true servant. Even if we have to die of hunger then so be it for you have said in your word that it is not bread that sustains us but your word, continue to be our daily bread even in this period. Give us your strength Lord... rikhabaroshi Jesus my God sithwale moyongcwele....**

**\***

**\***



\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promise s~**

**Insert 48 •**

\*

\*

\*

**4 days later.....**

**Inside Thembelihle's prison cell....**

**Grams: You're still refusing to accept my offer even today?**

**Thembelihle: I will serve no foreign God!!!**

**Grams: I really thought that you were much clever than your mother but I see that it's true when they say that**

**an apple doesn't fall far from it's tree, guards!!!(shouting)**

**\*\*Two guards made their way in...**

**Grams: Take my disobedient granddaughter here(pointing at Lihle) to the forest, to that area which is full of tigers to be specific.**

**\*\*The guards bowed and made their way to her and surprisingly Thembelihle didn't even protest...**

**Grams: we will see if that bravery will still be there when the tigers feasts on you..**

**\*\*The guards made their way out holding Thembelihle side by side...**

**Inside Khetholenkosi's prison cell...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Father God I know you're here and watching over us, it is by your grace that we're still alive. I also know that you will come through for us...**

**At the Forest...**

**Thembelihle: Please! You don't have to do this! (crying) please...let me go and I promise you'll never ever see me again please just don't leave me here please (shaking uncontrollably)...**

**\*\*The guards got off from the car, went to Thembelihle's side and forcefully dragged her out of the car.**

**Thembelihle: it's not too late to let me go please!!! You are not that evil, you can still let me go ngyanincenga please (I'm begging you please)!!!**

**\*\*The guards ignored her cries and denied her their mercy, one guard held her so as to prevent her from running away while another one carefully unlocked and opened the gate on the dangerous part of the Forest which was written in bold capital letters;(Danger!!!, No entry) and they literally quickly threw her in there then he closed and locked the gate and they went to their car and drove off in a high speed while Lihle**

**laid on the ground crying her lungs out.....**

**At the hospital....**

**Inside Khethokuhle's hospital room...**

**Beep! Beep! Beep!(sound of the support machine)**

**Dr Shezi: Sister Susan Get me Dr Mduli we're losing the patient!!!**

**Dr Shezi: Khethokuhle please stay with us! It's Dr Shezi here!!! Please hold on help is coming!!!**

**\*\*Dr Mduli came in running...**

**Dr Mduli: No no no, this can't be happening he was stable just now!**

**Dr Shezi: We're don't have enough time, let's go and do it now Dr Mdluli...**

**Dr Mdluli: Noo we not doing it, I won't allow you to do that!!!**

**Dr Shezi: I understand that you care but trust me, I am sure and I am going to do this with or without you let's go...**

**Dr Shezi: Sister Susan Get Dr Chauke to stabilize the patient while you wait for us!!!**

**\*\*Sister Suzan and the two doctors literally ran out of the room.....**

**At the secret prison...**

**\*\*Mrs Mahlangu\***

**Rain Jesus rain.... Rain Jesus rain...  
for you're the king of Zion, lion of  
Juda...rain Jesus rain (Singing)...**

**Inside Reverend's prison cell...**

**\*Reverend\***

**Rain Jesus rain.... Rain Jesus rain, for  
you are the king of Zion, lion of Juda  
rain Jesus rain....**

**Inside Khetholenkosi's prison cell...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Rain Jesus rain.... Rain Jesus rain...  
for you are the king of Zion, lion of  
Juda rain Jesus rain... (singing)....**

**At the Forest.....**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Dear God Please help me(Crying),  
please have mercyyy on meee.....**

**\*\*just as she was trying to stand, there  
was a sound of a loud  
roar...Thembelihle froze as she saw 3  
Tigers coming to her direction...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Jesus please hide me under the  
shadow of your wings, give me your  
strength and courage my Lord  
(shaking).**

**\*\*Tears streamed down her  
cheeks...with the little strength that  
she had she limped her way to the  
long fence of the Forest...she stood**



**next to it and raised up her head looking at the height of the fence, "There's no way that I'm making it out of here through this tight, strong and high quality fence (Shaking her head, feeling defeated).**

**"Hide me under the shadow of your wings Lord" those were Thembelihle's words as she looked at the three strong tigers which were only a meters away from her...**

**Outside the fence....**

**\*\*A white lady and a man who looked like a couple were touring around the fence busy admiring the Tigers inside the fence..**

**“Chris look at those two tigers there, oh my God they seem too big please zoom them and take a picture please my liefie(my love)” she said.**

**Chris: wow! Look at that one by the fence, this is so beautiful. Let’s get a little bit closer so we can get a better view, come Rosie(He held her hand and they slowly made their way to the fence).**

**\*\*Thembelihle\*\***

**Mama!!! (Crying), Jesus help me....**

**\*\*Thembelihle put her hands over her face and leaned on the fence crying as the two tigers were only an inch away from her....**

## **Inside Khetholenkosi's prison cell.....**

**"Remember that Heavens has your back always, trust and Obey..... close your eyes and search for that voice deep within you, call on me and I will leave my glorious kingdom and come to your aid" A voice spoke...**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi opened her eyes as she had dozed off on the ground unaware, her lips were dry and cracked, she was so thirsty and hungry, they haven't eaten since they started their fasting which was crushed. She gathered the little strength that she had within her and stood up, she slowly walked to the centre of the room and stood there, she slowly closed her eyes and started searching deep within her...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**I am what You say I am(faint voice)...  
You knew me before I was even  
formed in my mother's womb, you  
know my name!!! I am who YOU say I  
am (loud voice).. I am Khetholenkosi  
Zulu, the chosen one!!! You destined  
me for greatness!!! I am more than a  
conqueror through You my Lord...**

**\*\*just as Khetholenkosi was busy  
summoning her strength, the prison  
walls started shaking, it became vivid  
that something great has taken over..**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***

**Jesus give me your strength Lord,  
fight your battles, release your  
power, let your burning fire rain, let  
your blood rain, open the flood gates**

**of heaven, Take over!!! Free us, let us be free from this evil and let us live the life you have destined for us!!!**

**\*\*Just as she was commanding the heavens to come down, the walls trembled, thunder and lightning striked... Khetholenkosi's identity changed, her eyes changed into snow angelic eyes, her dressing completely changed, her hair started shining and moving into a melody just as the wind blew it all over... The doors of the prison cells opened and she walked**

**Inside Reverend's cell....**

**Ngizwa kunyakaza amandla,  
usekhona umdala wezinzuku(I can**

**feel power moving all over, the Lord is here)..... (Singing)**

**\*\*The Reverend could feel that the Lord is here as he continued praying, the prison door unlocked and a strong power made it's way to him and his hands were uncuffed right before his two naked eyes and the injuries around his wrists disappeared...**

**Inside Ikhezeruba's room...**

**Grams: My Lord wake up!!!**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba slowly opened her eyes and looked at around then back at her...**

**Ikhezeruba: What is happening???**  
**(she quickly got up and a brick fell off from the wall and rushed straight to Gram's shoulder)...**

**Grams: Ikhezeruba!!!! (Screaming in pain as she fell on the floor).**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba quickly grabbed her stick which had fallen on the floor and grabbed Grams as they both rushed out of the room....**

**At the Forest.....**

**Thembelihle saw the couple as they slowly approached her and felt a sense of relief....**

**Thembelihle: Hello(screaming and waving her dirty hands), please help me, help me get out of here...**

**\*\*While Thembelihle was screaming for Help, the couple took out their Camera and started taking her pictures...**

**Chris: Ow liefie look at it, isn't beautiful?**

**Rose: Oh my God it's so beautiful I wish I could get in there and touch it, but look at it it seems a little bit sad and dirty, do you think it's hurt?**

**Chris: Ja my liefie(yes my love) it seems sad, look at it closer ...it's even crying...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at the couple in disbelief as they continued talking**



**pictures of her in awe while she was crying for Help..**

**Thembelihle: Hello!!!! Hhey nine (hey you two) help me please!!! She felt something licking her feet, she turned around and saw one of the lions licking her and she froze in fear...**

**Rose: ncouh liefie, look at that I think it's it's mother or wife trying to comfort the sad tiger, isn't adorable.**

**Chris: Ja liefie (yes love) I think it's trying to bathe it or something, let me take more pictures....**

**Just as he was taking more pictures, the clouds started changing, there was thunder and lighting and in a blink of an eye the rain started heavily pouring....**

**Chris: Liefie let's rush to our bakkie and leave (putting his camera inside his side plastic bag).**

**\*\*Chris held Rosie's hand as they quickly ran to their bakkie.....**

**Inside the bakkie.....**

**Liefie: look at the clouds, it's amazing how they look I've never seen them like this before(in a loud voice).**

**Please pass me the camera so I can take a picture, dit is baie pregtag (it's very beautiful)!!!**

**\*\*Before Chris could pass her the camera, the picture of the tigers splashed on the screen and Chris**

**looked at it, he blinked his eyes and looked at the picture again...**

**Chris: Liefie how many tigers were there by the fence?**

**Rosie: Three silly, hoekom (why)?**

**\*\*Chris showed him the picture as only two tigers displayed on the picture, he swiped to the next picture and still only two appeared...**

**Chris: I swear there were three lions there!!!(shocked)**

**\*\*They looked at each other with both their mouths on the floor as shock was written all over their wet faces....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like comment and share  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 49 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At the Forest.....**

**The rain continued to heavily pour and Lihle was still standing by the fence not knowing what to do. The loudest thunder ever striked, scaring all the tigers as they quickly ran away from the side of the gate to the deepest other side of the Forest. A strong power pulled Thembelihle from the fence and gently pulled her to the gate, as confused and scared**

**as she was she was calling out on the blood of Jesus the whole time. As if things weren't shocking enough, the gate unlocked and opened right in front of her, the power pulled her out again and the gate got closed and locked again, just as she was standing there not knowing what's next, a black bakkie stopped next to her and she saw that couple again. Chris quickly got out and ran to her...**

**Chris: Hey Miss are you alright?(screaming)**

**\*\*Lihle looked at him, she wanted to answer him but words failed her, everything appeared blurry and she collapsed on the ground.....**

**At the secret prison.....**

**Ikhezeruba: There's nothing we can do, you see this clouds and everything that has happened, it's clear that God came down himself, He did not send His warrior angels or anything He's here.**

**Grams: Ikhezeruba what do you mean?**

**Ikhezeruba: hho so I am Ikhezeruba now? I suggest that you go and get me my book of spells from my room so that I can chant a spell and we'll both disappear from this place then the Lord will then kill the soldiers and we'll be safe.**

**\*\*Grams look at her thoughtfully...**

**Ikhezeruba: I know what you're thinking but look you're so precious,**

**valuable and useful to me that's why I'm taking you with me to my father's hell where we'll live like queens and kings.**

**\*\*Grams looked at her and bowed then she quickly rushed to the room to get the book...**

**Ikhezeruba: How pathetic! (rolling her eyes)...**

**\*\*Ikhezeruba hit her stick on the ground while chanting in an ancient language and nothing happened, she tried again and a voice spoke scaring her ....**

**"Stop!!!" A voice said.**

**Ikhezeruba slowly turned her back and looked at the person talking to her...**

**Ikhezeruba: Well well well! We meet again Angel Phoenix!**

**A. Phoenix: And I assure you that this is the last time we'll ever meet!**

**Ikhezeruba: (laughing).. I'm sorry for laughing but you always....**

**\*\*Before Ikhezeruba could finish Angel Phoenix released energy in the form of a big round fire, she held it with both her hands and spoke to it...**

**A. Phoenix: With this fire, by the power vested in me in the name of Jesus Christ I command you to go back to hell where you belong and burn for eternity...**



**\*\*Ikhezeruba knew what was about to happen and she understood that this is not how her mission was supposed to end so she literally attempted to run and hide from the Angel, just before she could run the Angel threw the fire right at her and Ikhezeruba screamed in pain as she slowly changed into the black python that she is, she burnt and burnt until she disappeared and nothing remained on the area of ground where she was standing...**

**Inside Ikhezeruba's room....**

**"You got played, stop looking".  
Khetholenkosi said.**

**\*\*Grams got up from the floor as she was bending and looking for the book under the bed, she took a glance at her and it quickly registered to her that her day of doom has come earlier than expected, she gathered the little courage she had and faced her granddaughter who looked totally different....**

**Grams: Khethokuhle, (faking a smile).**

**Khetholenkosi: Grandmother.**

**Grams: Oh my baby I'm so sorry..... I never meant to hurt you like this (faking tears).**

**Khetholenkosi: you mean you're sorry because you got caught or you're sorry because your evil plans didn't work out?**

**Grams: I... I (tearing up), I didn't mean anything that ever happened,**

**you and your siblings got caught up in something that was never about you.**

**Khetholenkosi: and you made it about us didn't you, today you are going to perish from this earth. You are going to hell where you belong! You have ran out of your time in this world!!!**

**Grams: Wait wait wait! Khetho I'm your grandmother, as wicked as I am we're still a family. I raised you, you are everything you are because of me. I've always loved you but just like I said, you got caught up in a mess that wasn't about you and unfortunately you happened to be the heart of the puzzle so I had no choice but to... (clearing her throat)... you know what I mean.**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi looked at her as tears formed in her eyes and a lump formed in her throat....**

**Khetholenkosi: no, go on and say it (breaking), you had no choice but to kill me say it!!!**

**Grams: Khetho I...**

**Khetholenkosi: Say it grandmother!!! (her voice echoed across the room and the walls vibrated which scared Grams)...**

**\*\*Grams looked at her and sat on the bed with her one hand pressing her bleeding shoulder....**

**Grams: Your grandfather was the cause of all this, he couldn't just obey my wishes. I met your grandfather when he was just about to marry**

**Nokuthula, the one you know as Momo. Your grandfather loved Momo more than he ever loved me or any other woman, he worshipped the ground that she walked on and he was determined to marry her no matter what and I couldn't let that happen, see your grandfather was very rich he owned a lot of businesses and properties which are today owned by me, including that Phamarcy where you work in and also Mabuza and Ngobeni Attorneys, your grandfather wanted to give all of that to her and for that reason I have Momo with every fibre of my being. I tried my best to get close to your grandfather but I couldn't he just couldn't give me the chance and that's how I met Ikhezeruba, because of my evil cold heart she managed to connect with me and she offered me help and I accepted. She revealed to**

**me that Momo is a warrior Angel and by that time she wasn't aware of it, Ikhezeruba also told me that her true self can only be awakened and revealed if she could get angry and hurt. To cut the long story short, I went to your grandfather's family and I told them that she is a witch and they told your grandfather who got too furious and wanted to have me killed, they then called a family meeting and they also called Momo and told her about the allegations against her, she got hurt and angry as your father's aunts started swearing at her and calling her names and unknowingly she changed to her true form and obviously the family hated her even more and wanted nothing to do with her, she then got chased from your grandfather's house. With the help of Ikhezeruba that's how I won your**

**father's heart and in return I had to help her prevent you from realising your calling and that way , evil could continue ruling the world but when you realised who you are I just couldn't take it, you had to die.**

**Angel Phoenix: And you forgot to tell her about that part when you made her parents have an accident.**

**Khetholenkosi: What? (As she turned her head and looked at the warrior angel next to the door and back at Grams....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like, comment and share **

. Do remember that how soon the next insert follows depends on your interaction  .

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 50 •**

\*

\*

\*

...

**Grams: Even after death you still cannot let me be in peace, I conquered you Phoenix accept that, I was your doom...**

**Khetholenkosi: No Grandmother don't change the topic, what did you do to my parents?**

**Phoenix: Yes Beauty(Grams), what did you do to her parents?**



**\*\*Grams looked at Khetholenkosi in the eyes and answered...**

**Grams: I am responsible for your pathetic parent's accident, I made you and your siblings orphans all because of a greater plan, I understand if you feel a little bit sad because it's your parents but it was all for a bigger plan okay? Your mother was as stubborn as you and Lihle she was standing on my way, I had to watch you closely and I couldn't do that since your primary care rested on her. Try to understand plus it's all in the past, you were too young when they died so stop making it seem as if you remember the memories you had with them, stop being so dramatic.**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi looked at the woman who raised her with 'love and support' as she was confessing and felt nothing but hurt and disappointment. She just couldn't believe what she just said, she could feel her anger fueling up but she couldn't just let her continue tormenting her like that. She closed her eyes and took in a deep breath, tears streamed down her cheeks. Angel Urima, the Angel of love and warmth appeared... She went and hugged Khetholenkosi who broke down uncontrollably. She hugged her and rested her on her chest for a minute then she whipped her tears and held her hand as she and Khetholenkosi walked out leaving Grams and Angel Phoenix....**

**At the hospital.....**

**Chris came running to the reception with mud all over his boots....**

**Chris: Hey please get a porter there's a lady in my car she passed out please help!!!**

**\*\*Phindile quickly put back her make in her bag and made a telephone call.**

**Phindile: Musa hurry to the reception we have an emergency!!!**

**\*\*She hung up and quickly ran to get a nurse...**

**Inside Khethokuhle's hospital room....**

**“Wake up son, you have had enough sleep now” A voice said.**

**\*\*Khethokuhle slowly opened his eyes and looked around the unfamiliar environment...**

**Khethokuhle: Where am I? (Looking around and his eyes landed on the drip next to him)...**

**\*\*A nurse walked in and noticed that he was awake....**

**Nurse: Oh my God Mr Zulu you're awake, I can't believe this!!!**

**\*\*Khethokuhle looked at her confused...**

**Khethokuhle: My head ashuu  
(holding his head and felt a bandage).  
Nurse what happened? Why do I  
have a bandage on my head?**

**Nurse: let me get you some pain  
killers for your headache but first you  
have to eat. I hope Dr Shezi pulls  
through you know, anyway how are  
you two related?**

**Khethokuhle: Dr Who? Ouch my  
head...**

**Nurse: Let me get you something to  
eat then you'll have your painkillers.**

**\*\*The nurse exited the room leaving  
him in pain and confusion....**

**In the Emergency room....**

**Phindile barged in the room and the new doctor was busy examining Thembelihle...**

**Phindile: Excuse me, excuse me! (Walking in between the porter and 2 nurses). Oh my God it's her!!! Jesus Christ what happened to Thembelihle mara hhe? What is she even wearing? The two new nurses and doctor looked at her confused?**

**Doctor: you know her?**

**Phindile: Yes! She's our colleague. Remember the missing student doctor? It's her, Thembelihle Zulu oh my word let me call Betty!**

**At Given's house.....**

**Betty was in their bedroom praying...**

**Betty: Dear God, I know you don't like me that much but please bring back my friend home safely, please protect Lihle wherever she is. Today is my last day of fasting and praying for her safely return, I trust that you are watching over her and that she's on her way back to us Amen.**

**\*\*Just as she opened her eyes, her phone started ringing... She quickly went and answered...**

**Betty: Phindile sawbona(Hello).**

**Phindile: Please come to the hospital Lihle just got admitted....**

**At the holding cells...**

**Theo just finished braiding Lesego and they were now chatting....**

**Theo: I don't know how bored and lonely I'd be if you weren't around, you're a good person Segó.**

**Lesego: Thank you but I'm still not sure about being a good person.**

**Theo: believe me, you're a good person.**

**Lesego: I don't think my daughter would say the same.**

**Theo: Daughter? You have a daughter?**

**\*\* Lesego's mood changed, sadness took over...**

**Theo: I'm sorry Segó, it's okay if you don't want to talk about it.**



**\*\*Sego took a deep breath...**

**Lesego: I was only 18 years old when I fell pregnant and my baby daddy wasn't working at that time, my parents threw me out and I went and lived with him at his home. Things got worse there, Mmagwe Raymond (Raymond's mother) didn't want me there so we had to leave and rent a back room at some old lady's home, Koko Getruide. Life wasn't that bad there, I got a job at an Indian clothing shop while Ray worked at people's gardens. Ray has a degree in IT but getting a job was a struggle but still he continued applying, time passed by and I gave birth to our beautiful daughter Warona(breaking)....**

**I had to quit my job and take care of her because as you know there are**

**no maternity leaves in Indian shops, Ray continued working and took care of us. He had already given up on finding the job that he studied for so he stopped applying but I never stopped. So this other day I was on Facebook and I saw a post in a group called 'Youth of Tsomo' from South Africa and somebody had posted about an IT job and I wrote down the email address, took my last cents, bought airtime and I applied on his behalf. Few days later they replied on the email I sent inviting him for a job interview and I showed him, we celebrated together and I asked money from my best friend so I could give it to him for transport. Fast forward, he got the job and it paid him really well and he started sending us money and life was better. Months passed and suddenly he changed, he stopped sending us**

**money and totally cut off all communication with us. At first I thought that something terrible had happened to him because the Raymond that I know wouldn't just disappear on us. So I borrowed money from my cousin and I asked her to look after my baby while I go to South Africa, Nelspruit to be specific to look for my baby's father. Since I knew where he worked it was easy plus Google Maps never disappoints, so I got to IT Solutions (PTY) LTD and I found some gay guy at the reception and he told me that Ray wasn't in but was kind enough to give me his address so I went there. What I saw when I got there will forever remain in my memory, the front door was opened so I went in and I heard sexual moans coming from what I later found out that it's the bedroom, so I tiptoed and went**

**there.... The door was widely opened...(blinking a couple of times), I saw... (tearing up)... I saw some woman riding my baby's father like there's no tomorrow, I walked in and had a better look and indeed it was my Raymond and I jumped on her and I attacked the woman, I beat the living sh\*t out of her, Raymond laid on his back and begged me to stop since his hands were cuffed he couldn't save her. I panel beat her, I marinated her face and as a result her nose broke and I'm sure that I left her with more permanent scars and the rest is history. I wish I could go back in time and undo all of that for my daughter's sake...I've been in here, locked up in a foreign country for eight months, I wonder if my daughter is well and fed (breaking down).**

**\*\*Theo rubbed her back and sadly looked at her as a part of her started thinking that Betty must have felt the same thing when he separated her from her son...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like, comment and share  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 51 •**

\*

\*

\*

**The following day.....**

**At the hospital....**

**Khethokuhle was at the reception talking to Phindile.**

**Khethokuhle: Hi Phindile may I please use your phone, I really need to make a phone call.**

**Phindile: alright but please don't finish my airtime (laughing).**

**Khethokuhle: Now that you've mentioned it I'm gonna finish it all.**

**\*\*Phindile laughed as she took out her phone, put in her password and gave it to him.... Just as he was about to punch Khetholenkosi's number....**

**Khetholenkosi: Kuhlee**

**\*\*Khethokuhle quickly turned his head and saw his twin sister, he literally ran to her and they shared a tight hug.... Few seconds later Betty also walked in the reception and went to Phindile.**

**Betty: Hi Phindile how are you?**

**Phindile: Hello Betty, what's in that bag ?(pointing at the grey nike school bag she was carrying)**

**Betty: Oh I've brought Lihle some clothes and toiletries, where is she now?**

**Phindile: She's been moved to room number 9, I'll take you there. Yooo I'm so glad that Thembelihle is back, we missed her a lot and....**

**Khetholenkosi: Wait, I'm sorry for interrupting your conversation but**

**are you talking about Thembelihle  
the doctor?**

**Betty: Yes, why?**

**Khetholenkosi & Khethokuhle: Oh my  
God she's well!!! (feeling relieved).**

**\*\*Betty looked at them confused..**

**Khethokuhle: Which room is she at?**

**Phindile: I cannot tell you that, you  
guys are not her family mus.**

**Khethokuhle: She's our oldest sister  
please... (interrupted)**

**Betty: Oldest what?**

**Khetholenkosi: Doesn't make sense I  
know but please take us to her...**

**\*\*Betty took a good look at  
Khetholenkosi and for some reason  
she saw some resemblance then she**



**signaled Phindile that it's okay they can go....**

**At the Police station...**

**Detective Mhlongo was having lunch with his colleague Constable Nkosazana...**

**Detective: Constable, what would you do if you suspected that another fellow woman is being physically abused likely by her boyfriend or husband and you can see that she's hiding the abuse for reasons only known by her?**

**\*\*Nkosazana took a sip of her orange juice then she looked at him trying to think of a perfect answer...**

**Nkosazana: Well first of all you cannot force someone to report for abuse if they don't want to and you know that too. Second of all who are we talking about?**

**Detective: yeah I knew you'd say that and you're totally right. Oh I was just asking for a friend of mine.**

**Detective: A friend of yours you say, ayy asati Detective we'll see how things turn out for 'your friend'.**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle was laying on her hospital bed when the door opened and Betty together with the twins walked in, Lihle's face lightened up instantly....**

**Lihle: what a nice surprised, I was so worried about you. Khethokuhle look at you I thought you'd be using crutches or something but look at you, (smiling). And you Khetholenkosi, I was so worried about you, where is the Reverend and his wife? What happened to Momo? Jesus how did you even get out of that place and what happened to HER?**

**\*\*Everybody looked at everyone in confusion except for Khetholenkosi....**

**Khetholenkosi: One question at a time my lady...**

**Khethokuhle: Guys kandzi what happened because apparently after I had the accident I spent days in here and none of you came to visit me,**

**Lihle how did you even end up in here?**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi and Thembelihle looked at each other trying to think of a less heartbreaking manner of breaking the news about their grandmother's evil ways to Khethokuhle....**

**Betty: So they are really your siblings mngan (friend) and I don't even know them, what's going on here?**

**Thembelihle: okay guys I will explain everything to you don't panic, I know you don't understand at the moment but you will. Khethokuhle go and get chairs from my office, ask Phindile to show you.**

**Khethokuhle: Chairs futsi? (Making a long face)..There's already one in here, kindly shift to the other side of the bed then these two(Betty and Khetho) will sit next to you and I'll sit on the chair, not that I'm lazy though just that with everything that happened I'm even scared to go out because I might never return or when I do I might find that you guys have vanished into thin air so I'm not taking that chance.**

**Khetholenkosi: (rolling her eyes) such a smart excuse for your laziness Kuhle...**

**\*\*They all laughed, Kuhle grabbed the chair and the two sat on the bed....**

**At the holding cell.....**

**Every inmate was sitting on her bed having lunch when MaGee stood up attracting all the attention....**

**MaGee: Ladies Mantombazana! As you all know, I know each and everyone of you in here... I know where you stay, I know your parents, your kids and what they have for breakfast everyday.. I trust that all of you are aware that me and my gang are on some prison break sh\*t so I'm telling y'all today, if one of you dares and snitch, consider your whole family dead and your neighbors too, I have my people outside waiting for my instructions so b\*tches try me!!! Chubekani nidle lomdoko ngyavaya mine (Carry on eating this porridge I'm leaving)!!!**

**\*\*With that said MaGee went to her bed and they continued eating in silence.**

**\*Lesege\***

**This is the last chance that I have to take so that I can be free and get to be with my daughter again, I need to speak to MaGee.**

**At the hospital.....**

**Phindile was at her station(reception) making some notes when her phone rang scaring her, she quickly got it from the table shaking, she looked at the caller ID and her heart started pounding...she took a deep breath and answered...**

**Phindile: Mvelo Hel, (interrupted)..**

**Mvelo: Hello wemasimba! Your  
cheese boy is still with you ne?**

**Uyangjolela Phindile (you're cheating  
Phindile), you wake up early and....**

**\*\*Phindile hung up and sank on the  
floor as she knew what awaits her at  
home, she knows that every time  
when he accuses her of cheating it's  
gonna leave her with more powder  
and foundation on her face....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 52 •**



\*

\*

\*

**Few days later.....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**The three Zulu siblings were having breakfast in the dining room....**

**Khetholenkosi: I really like your flat it's very beautiful compared to mine or Khethokuhle's.**

**Khethokuhle: Heee heee (chuckling), my flat is the best out of the three haw (they all laughed).**

**Thembelihle: I am so happy that you guys spent the weekend here, I am really happy that I've found you guys. As much as I had hoped that**

**one day I'd meet my biological parents and now that I couldn't, it's safe for me to say that the gap I always felt has been filled by you two, I love you so much.**

**Khetholenkosi & Khethokuhle: Ncouh (making cute faces).**

**Khetholenkosi: Stop copying me Kuhle (they all laughed), on a serious note I'm so glad that you exist and you're back into our lives, (she raised up her cup of coffee), to the Zulu siblings cheers!!!....**

**At Phindile's house...**

**Phindile was in the shower bathing, she flinched in pain as the bath salts got on the her skin. Mvelo really did a number on her over the weekend, apparently that day when**

**Khethokuhle went to her in the reception and borrowed her phone, according to Mvelo Khethokuhle was giving her his cell phone numbers, the bathroom door violently opened scaring her...**

**Mvelo: and then wena? Why are you bathing so early? Where do you think you're going huh?**

**\*\*Phindile kept quiet as tears filled her eyes, she just didn't want to give him the satisfaction of seeing her cry.**

**Mvelo: Yewena ngkhuluma nawe skhebereshe (I'm talking to you b\*tch).**

**Phindile: I..(blinking) I am preparing for work!**

**Mvelo: "I'm nywenywanying for work' woknuka! Awuy lapho! (you're not going there), you think I'm gonna let you go after that stunt you pulled? You don't need money, I take care of you and that fatherless daughter of yours so don't you dare try me. I'm going out now and for your and daughter's sake I better find you here before I leave.**

**\*\*Mvelo walked out and left the door open, tears escaped her eyes...**

**\*Phindile\***

**This is the price that I have to pay everyday for my debt. When my daughter Zenande was born she wasn't as normal as other babies, she had a heart problem and something**

**was wrong with her left leg to such and extent that her doctor told me that if we don't get that fixed while she's still a baby and flexible then she will be disable as she grows up and as for her heart, I was medically advised that I should wait for her to get a little bit older because her body was very fragile since she was a baby to stand a heart surgery. I was 20 years old when I gave birth to her, I had no qualification or money and a job at that time plus I'm from a poor family. My baby's father deceived me when we met, he didn't tell me that he was a married man and I didn't suspect at all since he didn't have a ring on, was always there for me and would oftenly take me to his apartment from time to time and I never found anything suspicion, everything came to light when I fell pregnant. I remember how scared I**

**was when I missed my periods and also realised how black my nipples got and I just knew right there that I was pregnant but through it all I really thought that he'd be there for me and my child but just like most married men out there, when I told him about the pregnancy he told me that me and him couldn't be together no more because he has a wife and he made a promise that he'll choose her over everything and that's what he did. So I had to provide for my daughter on my own so I went to a Mashonisa 'Makapa' who's real name is Mvelo and I borrowed R10 000.00 to pay for my daughter's leg operation and he borrowed me then I paid and it went well. I then got a job at the hospital as a receptionist and also worked as a hairdresser and make up artist on my spare time and on weekends so I managed to pay**

him half of the amount with interest. When my daughter turned two years old her heart started giving us problems, I had no choice but to consent to her untimely operation which caused R150 000 so I went to Mvelo and borrowed more. I drowned and drowned in debts and some months I couldn't keep up with the payments and he added multiplied interest. One day he came to my one rented back room and told me that he could help me with all my problems and forgive my debts because he can really see that I'm trying but it's just not enough. He asked me out for a date and I agreed, he started getting closer to us and my daughter loves him very much, he made her happy and took care of her medication and other expenses, he literally gives her the best of everything and as you know, the

**way to a woman's heart is through loving her child like your own. We later moved in with him and life got better for us, Mvelo's physical appearance is not like that one of a typical Mashonisa, he's very handsome, young and successful and well spoken... well until you get to know his true colours. One year later things changed, he started abusing me, I'm now 28 years old and all these years I've been putting up with all his abuse for the sake of my daughter because from time to time she needs to go for check up and must get medication and her doctor told us that we should never ever make her sad or angry or else her heart will collapse and that's why Mvelo never beats me in front of her, this weekend she went to her best friend's home for a girls weekend that's why Mvelo beat me up like**



**this. When she's around he doesn't beat me that much, especially on my face it's just that I cry a lot and I end up with eye bags. I am doing all this for my daughter's sake, I sold my soul to the devil in exchange for my daughter's health. Whenever I try to leave him he always reminds me that I owe him millions, this other time when Zenande was 5 years old I packed my bags and I went to my aunt in Eastern Cape and the following day he came for me and found me there, he also shot my aunt on her foot "he was sending a message to my family", and it worked because none of them want anything to do with me anymore.**

**At the holding cell...**

**Theo laid 'asleep' on her bed and listened to her inmates as they planned their prison break which was said to take place after three months. She knew for sure that she couldn't take the risk of escaping since her face is all over unlike her friend Lesego who's from Gaborone in Botswana, she knew that even if she could successfully break out of the prison the public would catch her and kill her before the police could.**

**At the hospital....**

**Khethokuhle made his way to Doctor Shezi's hospital bed holding red roses. Well he has been doing this after he found out that Dr Shezi is the one who donated blood for him even though he's a stranger to him, he got more grateful and in awe after he**

**learned that Dr Shezi is suffering from an illness that doesn't allow her to donate blood yet she did it for him. He always visited her and talked to her even though she was still in coma and probably couldn't hear him. Just like the doctor who drew her blood advised her that she could end up in a coma if she ever donated blood, she's been in here since the whole ordeal and Khethokuhle always made it a point to see her in the morning, afternoon and at night.**

**Khethokuhle: Good morning to you my life saver. I brought you red roses today, (holding her hand). Please wake up, we have a lot to talk about....**

**To be continued....**

**\***

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like 🍌.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 53 •**

\*

\*

\*

**Three months later...**

**At Khethokuhle's house...**

**Khethokuhle: Babe why didn't you wake me up (yawning)?**

**Nothando: I'm sorry babe but I really thought that you should get some rest, you had a tough week so I**

**decided to let you sleep plus it's a Sunday (kissing him)..**

**\*\***

**Khethokuhle: Yeah you're right babe, I needed that sleep, what are you up to this morning?**

**Nothando: Was cleaning the kitchen and lounge, I'll clean here now since you're awake.**

**Khethokuhle: Okay babe let me wash the dishes then (getting up)...**

**Nothando: Already washed them babe.**

**Khethokuhle: Wow kandzi uvuke skhatsin? (At what time did you wake up)**

**Nothando: (laughing), early enough Bear..**

**Khethokuhle: ayy okay babe let me make breakfast then..**

**\*\*Khethokuhle walked out of the room and went to the kitchen...**

**\*Khethokuhle\***

**The past few months have been a blessing into my life. Well after Dr Nothando Shezi who's now my girlfriend woke up from Coma we spent too much time together and we ended up falling in love with each other. God knows how beautiful my life is right now, I love her not because of the fact that she saved my life but because of the kind of person she is. Apart from work, everything is going perfectly in my life....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Khetholenkosi: finish up finish up sis!  
We need to shower or else we'll be  
late for church..**

**Thembelihle: almost done nana,  
please switch off the oven for me.**

**\*\*Khetho went and switched the oven  
off...**

**Khetholenkosi: (looking at her) it's  
now or never!!! Are you ready?**

**Thembelihle: One second! (Folding her  
long sleeved night t-shirt).. ready!**

**Khetholenkosi: Five, four, three, two,  
one.. GO!!!**

**\*\*They both raced to the shower and  
as usual Khetho won the race. It's  
been a bliss the past few months, the**

**twins are constantly at their sister's flat. As for Khetho she hardly goes to her place, life has been amazing to them.They are just inseparable....**

**At Given's house....**

**Given was in the kitchen making breakfast when Betty walked in and hugged him from behind...**

**Betty: Morning daddy...**

**Given: Morning sweetness (turned and French kissed her), you were turning and tossing all night... Was it that dream again?**

**Betty: eish babe I really think that we should see someone, it's vivid that our boy isn't resting in peace.**



**Given: Ja eish, I'll talk to my grandmother.**

**\*\*Betty frowned...**

**Betty: But Given why do you always have to run to your family for everything? Can't you man up and sort put your issues on your own? Or maybe you're just not man enough?**

**\*\*Given looked at her with no expression on his face or whatsoever, he turned the stove off then walked out...**

**Betty: Hawu Given? You see what I mean? (throwing her hands in the air)...**

**At the holding cell....**

**At the Netball ground....**

**Theo sat quietly by the corner of the ground as some of the inmates did their final touch ups on their escape plan...**

**MaGee: Ladies Mantombazana! Tonight is THEE night of the night, we've gone through our plan a couple of times now and it's safe to say that everyone is ready (everybody nodded).... Ngyaphindza futsi lodonsela emuva akasala nyalo!!! ( I repeat, who ever is not ready must stay behind now). This I the survival of the fittest, if you get caught that's your fault and you're on your own, if they shoot you please**

**greet my enemies in hell for me,  
slippery got something to add?**

**Slippery: No ndoda you've said it all,  
as MaGee has said ladies, those of  
you that have chosen the pits as life,  
you stick to what we told you, to the  
likes of you (pointing at Theo), what  
do you say when they ask you  
questions about our prison break  
tomorrow?**

**\*\*Theo looked at her and kept  
quiet...Slippery started getting cross  
at her..**

**Slippery: B\*tch I ain't gonna ask you  
twice!!!**

**\*\*All eyes were now on Theo...**

**Theo: I don't know!!!**

**Slippery: Good girl! (Shifting her attention from her), good people to us who value our freedom and loved ones more than anything, all the best and Aluta continua sisters...**

**\*\*everybody scattered around the Netball ground and went on with their businesses. Lesege made her way to Theo...**

**Lesege: arg Choms (sad), I'm so sorry about that...**

**Theo: it's okay Seggo, I've been humiliated worse in my life so this is nothing trust me, so are you ready for tonight?**

**Lesege: (looking down), eish I don't have a choice Theo I have to do this and trust me, I know what's at stake**

**but really I'd rather die trying than to die in here while my daughter grows up out there without her parents.**

**Theo: you're so brave.**

**Lesego: sometimes you don't have a choice but to be brave for your child. Look Theo if I don't make it out of here alive, promise me that if you happen to survive in here and maybe get out please promise me that you'll find my daughter and tell her that I'm sorry and also that I love her?**

**\*\*Theo looked at her sadly and agreed as they continued sitting in silence....**

**At Phindile's house....**

**Mvelo was in the kitchen making a snack for Zenande(Zee) and her mom**

**while Phindile was 'sleeping' in their bedroom... Zee made her way in...**

**Zee: Hey daddy what are you making?**

**Mvelo: A yummy snack for you and mommy..**

**Zee: But daddy have you forgotten that I'm going to Leon's home to finish that electric project with him.**

**Mvelo: Zenande you're only in grade four, girl you're staying at home today I won't allow you to do such projects alone in fact I should talk to your teacher about this tomorrow when I drop you off...**

**\*\* Zee's little heart started pounding...**

**Zee: mmh but dad I...**

**Mvelo: No buts Zee have a seat and eat!**

**Zee: okay first let me take some to mom...**

**Mvelo: (looking around), mmhhhhh... no, baby your mom is tired I don't want you to trouble her. You know what? Maybe I can allow you to go to Leon's house so you can let him know that you are not doing the project anymore, (her face lightened up).**

**Zee: Great daddy, let me go. She literally ran out leaving the door wide open...**

**Mvelo: Wait let me drive you there (screaming)**

**Zee: it's just around the corner daddy (screaming)....**

**At Mabuza and Ngobeni  
Attorney's.....**

**Khethokuhle walked into Mr  
Ngobeni's office...**

**Khethokuhle: Sir do you have a  
moment?**

**Mr Ngobeni: (raising his head), Zulu  
what is it?**

**Khethokuhle: Sir are you sure and  
still adamant about your defence on  
the Mashele case?**

**Mr Ngobeni: (looked at him from  
head to toe), Zulu you know nothing,  
you're just a candidate attorney... all  
you have is your LLB degree and  
nothing else, you're nothing in my  
office. Please close the door behind  
you and let me carry on with my  
work, I know what I doing!!!**



**\*\*Khethokuhle swallowed the big lump in his throat and walked out...**

**At Leon's house....**

**Inside Leon's bedroom...**

**Zee: He beat her up again last night Leo, I heard her crying and begging him to stop again but he didn't...**

**Leon: I'm sorry Zee but this has to stop, why are you so nice to your stepfather anyway?**

**Zee: you know (tears forming), every time I try to be nice to him thinking that he'd be happy and not beat up mom but still he beats her. I even call her daddy even though he's not my**

**real daddy thinking that he'll be happy and not beat her(crying)...**

**\*\*Leon got up from his bed and went to get the two cigarettes that he stole from his uncle and lit them up...**

**Leon: Take this, it'll make you better. I always smoke when I hear my uncle hitting my sister and calling her all sorts of names, it makes me feel better...**

**Zee: Thank you, (she took the cigarette and looked at it), where did you get this from? You're only 11 years old... I know that we're not allowed to buy this.**

**Leon: Just smoke sis, let me teach you how to do it so you don't choke and die with your half heart (They both laughed).**

**Zee: I'm much stronger than you think. My mom always says that I am too matured for my age. You know it's been years since I've been witnessing their fights but nobody knows except you. Oh before I forget where is your uncle's gun?**

**Leon: I got it relax, but where will you put it since you don't have a bag with you?**

**Zee: eyy (scratching her head) I'll put it in my jersey...**

**\*\*Leon nodded, got closer to her and started teaching her how to smoke...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  **

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 54 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At night....**

**At the holding cell....**

**MaGee cut a deal worth of thousands with the head of security as part of executing her plan, she tiptoed her way to the kitchen.... She got to the containers of coffee and milk, she put in morphine she closed the containers and went to the refrigerator....**

**Inside the cell...**

**Lesego hugged Theo tightly as they bid each other farewell, it was quite an emotional scene to witness....**

**Theo: please take care, I don't want you to get hurt.**

**Lesego: Just pray for me and do remember the promise you made.**

**\*Theo smiled weakly and they hugged one last time then they departed as those who were breaking out of the cell all lined up to the ladder as they made their way out through the ceiling....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty: Hi Given it's me again please call me back when you get this please come home so we can talk, I love you bye...**

**\*\*Ever since they had that alteration Given has been out and he had his phone switched off, how she wish she could take turn back the clock and undo what she did ...**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle was in her supervisor's office....**

**Thembelihle: Dr Nhlapho I can never thank you enough for understanding my situation and giving me another chance, not many would do that.**

**Dr Nhlapho: You're welcome Dr Zulu. I've seen how much of a hard worker you are, you are so dedicated to what you do so trust me I understand, I am also from a family that's been through a lot of unexplainable things so trust me when I say I relate very well and I understand.**

**Thembelihle: Again thank you very much Doctor. Enjoy your tea I am going to do my rounds...**

**At the holding cells....**

**MaGee and her inmates made their way out of the electric fence that slippery successfully tempered with, there was a number of black AMGs parked right after the fence, some quickly ran to them and got inside and some of the drivers took off....**

**There was a sound of dogs barking which caught their attention.....**

**“Freeze!!! Put your arms where I can see the!!!!” Lieutenant Dladla said..**

**The inmates scattered around like lightning looking for a place to hide while some remained still....**

**\*\*The lieutenant turned his bright torch on while dogs started moving around and barking...**

**Lieutenant: don't bite!!!**

**\*\*His dogs looked at him and closed their mouths. Meanwhile at the corner next to the dustbin Lesego and**



**Slippery hid behind the dustbin holding in their breaths...**

**Slippery: (whispering) I got the keys to that car, I'm going to count to three then we're both going to run to it then get out of here, do you follow?**

**Lesego: I... I...**

**Slippery: think of your daughter okay? (She nodded)...**

**Slippery: Take this glasses and put them on (she took them)....**

**The sound of a helicopter roared not too far from above them, some of the inmates that were hiding got out and surrendered for arrest while some remained in their hiding spots. There was a bright light to them coming from the helicopter, a few attempted running away while some ran**

**towards the car and before they knew it gunshots were fired everywhere and the dogs joined in....**

**At Phindile's house....**

**Phindile: Mvelo please forgive me!!!(crying), let me go please.**

**Mvelo: you think I'm stupid (kicking her on her stomach), you make me raise your daughter(kicking harder), you eat my money and food, everything(kicking) and now you want to leave? The only way that you'll leave here is in a coffin!!! NXA!!! (He stopped), Look at what you make me do!!! You always make me beat you nxa!!!(spitting on the cold tiles). I'm going out to get some air, I better find you dressed up all nice because it's going on tonight again, make sure**

**that you put on that sexy number again....**

**\*\*With that said Mvelo walked out leaving her on the floor... Phindile could feel that her ribs had cracked so she remained still on the floor trying not to cause herself too much pain, she felt some hotness gushing from her nose and she knew that it was blood..... few seconds later Zee walked in crying...**

**Zee: Mama... (Crying as she threw herself next to her mother crying)...**

**Phindile: Baby listen to me, now is not the time to be weak nana ne? Look at mommy (Zee crying and shaking uncontrollably) go and get mommy's handbag, the red one and your phone because daddy took mommy's phone okay?**

**Zee: Ok...okay(Please stay here I'm coming mommy, I'm coming for you mama)...**

**\*\*With that said, Zee got up from the floor and ran to her room to get her phone first....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Detective Mhlongo wasn't on duty tonight so he got home early, he opened his fridge and took out his castle light, just as he was about to open it... his phone rang disturbing him....**

**At Khethokuhle's flat....**

**Khetholenkosi laid on her bed thinking about how life has been better for them and that brought some warmth to her heart. Her thoughts drifted from that then she started wondering as to what happened to Grams and Momo on that day when Angel Urima came and took her out leaving the two together....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 55**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Mvelo's house...**

**Mvelo just got back from his friends, he took off his sweater... walked to the fridge and took out his beer...**

**Mvelo: family I'm home!(closing the fridge)..**

**Phindile, come and dish for me I'm hungry!(shouting), Phindile!!!**

**\*\*Mvelo got irritated and walked to their bedroom, he looked around and noticed that she wasn't in there...**

**Mvelo: Phindile(walking to the inside bathroom), damn it!!!**

**\*\*He rushed to Zee's room...**

**Mvelo: Princess!!! (Opening the door), damn you Phindile Vala!!! (Taking out his phone)...**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house.....**

**Detective Mhlongo: Thank you so much Constable for coming through, I owe you one (closing the door).**

**\*\*The sound of the door closing scared Phindile and she jumped a little causing herself more pain...**

**Phindile: Ouch!!!**

**Zee: Mama (Checking her), are you alright?**

**Phindile: I'm fine baby (faint smile)...**

**Detective: I've phoned my doctor she's on her way, we need her to**

**examine you and I'm glad that Constable Nkosazana came here for your statement. Phindile I promise you that this was the last time that bastard laid his filthy hands on you, I promise you. Uhhm I think Quencess over here (looking at Zee) has seen enough already, I'm going to make us something to eat then we'll go to bed afterwards. You guys are going to sleep on my bed and I'll sleep on the couch in my room, I'm not letting any of you get out of my sight and rest assured he won't find you here. It's a good thing I've found the tracker in Quencess' phone earlier and got rid of it so relax he won't find you here, even if he finds out where you are he won't dare to come here.**

**Phindile: Thank you so much Detective Mhlongo, I don't know how to thank you. I bless the day you**



**gave me your numbers thank you  
and I hope we're not intruding...**

**Detective Mhlongo: please call me  
Shaun, and no relax and feel at  
home.**

**\*\*The door bell rang, Zee and her  
mother looked at each other....**

**Detective Mhlongo: Relax that's the  
doctor (looking at them with eyes full  
of pity, worry and care)....**

**At the holding cell....**

**Theo sat on her bed worried thinking  
about the gunshots she heard and  
couldn't help but pray that her friend  
was still alive out there.**

## **\*Lieutenant Dladla\***

**Lieutenant Dladla: I cannot believe this!(looking at the security guards sleeping on their desks right after the cells doors)...prisoners escaped and you're busy sleeping!!!Sibiya!!! Sibiya (walking closer to one of the security guards) Mhlolo wam! Sibiya ulele (my goodness!Sibiya you're sleeping!), no man! Sibiya (Shaking him) eh eh eh!!!(seeing some foam coming out of his mouth)...**

**\*\*The Lieutenant moved from him dialing the police ambulance as he simultaneously moved around checking on the other security guards and the few police men who were also passed out on the floor....**

**At Mvelo's house....**

**Mvelo was in his study room looking at his house's CCTV footage for the past 2 hours, he looked at the front gate opening then a police Van packed next to the swimming pool, a familiar man walked out and he immediately paused and Zoomed the man**

**Mvelo: Damn it Mhlongo!!!**

.....  
**The following day....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle was in her consultation room examining a patient when an**

**unfamiliar man open the door and walked in....**

**Him: That's not how you inject a patient Sissy, do you want to kill these patients?**

**\*\*The old woman got a bit uncomfortable and looked at Lihle with doubt...**

**Thembelihle: Can you please excuse us I'm with a patient, wait for your turn (irritated)..**

**Him: One of those people who don't like to be corrected I see but I don't compromise when it comes to patients so please leave the patient alone I'll take lover from here!!!**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at him from head to toe, the guy was wearing sweat pants, nike sneakers and had a hoodie on with headsets hanging all over his shoulders...**

**Thembelihle: (cleared her throat), mmhh Mrs Sebeko we're done here please go to the Phamarcy and buy this (handing her a prescription), I'll call you next week Friday, your results should be out.**

**\*\*The old lady got up from the bed, put on her takkies, took her handbag and walked out...**

**Thembelihle: what gives you the right to make me look incompetent like that huh? How dare you walk in here during my consultation and violate**

**my patient's right to a private consultation?(annoyed).**

**Him: Calm down Madam will you? I don't know if it's my PHD in Medicine or my 8 years experience in this field or the fact that I am your mentor that gives me the right to do what I did. I am Doctor Zane Mendez, it's nice meeting you Doctorrrr(looking at her name tag) Zulu, yes Dr Zulu(extending his hand to her for a handshake)....**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at his hand, then back at his face... She clicked her tongue and walked out.....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house.....**

**Shaun was in the kitchen on a phone call, balancing the phone on his ears with his shoulders while his hands were busy stirring the eggs in the frying pan...**

**Shaun: Yes thank you very much Constable....., oh yes Please do notify the Sibanyonis, ja okay bye (he hung up).**

**\*\*He took a tray and put it a plate, he filled it with the eggs, sausages, chips, Viennas and put on some sauce on the chips... he took another plate and put in a the hot wings that he made. He then took rolls and added them on the side and picked it up as he went to the bedroom...**

**Shaun: Ladies! Breakfast is served (they were already awake and sitting on the bed, both dressed in his Golf T-shirts...**

**He put the tray on the bed and jumped in...**

**Zee: A greasy breakfast! Exactly what I needed!!! (Cheering up)...**

**Phindile: that makes the both of us!!! But wait (frowning)... the doctor said I should eat healthy food....**

**Zee and Shaun both gave her the 'don't be a bore look' and Phindile laughed....**

**Phindile: Okay okay fine !!! Let's eat before I change my mind...**



**Zee: yippy!!!**

**Shaun: Quencess go and get the juice  
I forgot the juice, it's in the fridge....**

**Zee: haaa but uncle Shaun (looking at  
the mouth watering food).... We can  
eat now then drink the juice later...**

**\*\*Phindile and Shaun laughed...**

**Shaun: No buts Quencess go and get  
it and you'll say grace before we eat  
just for sulking...**

**\*\*Zee got up from the bed with the  
big T-shirt which was too big and  
long for her, looking so cute and  
funny at the same time...**

**Phindile: Don't abuse my child  
Detective (chuckling)...**

**Shaun: Detective when I'm at work  
tu..**

**They both laughed as they waited for  
Zee.. ..**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle barged in her  
Supervisor's office....**

**Thembelihle: Doctor Hlapho who the  
hell does Zane or Shane Mendez  
think he is? Can you believe that he  
barged into my consultation room  
and embarrassed me in front of my  
patient?(angry)..**

**Dr Nhlapho: Okay alright, let's calm  
down Doctor Zulu. I know he can be**

**a little difficult but watch how you behave around him because he's....**

**Thembelihle: A little what? Look Doctor I don't care if he studied from Harvard or from heaven I don't care!!! He's disrespectful and I won't tolerate that!!! I don't take nonsense...**

**\*\*With that said she walked out of the office and banged the door behind....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 56 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Mvelo's house...**

**Mvelo was in his study with his guys...**

**Mvelo: Majita I know this is a huge risk I'm taking but look, this man comes into my house, takes my woman and daughter... I'd be damned if I let it happen, everyone will will lose respect for me in the game...**

**Mxolisi: I hear you but remember that this is not just a man, this is Mhlongo we're talking about. Y'all know how dangerous it'll be if we take chances in his territory, I'm sorry gents by I have a daughter and a**

**woman who still need me (getting out)...**

**Musa: Ayy me too, hade Grootman..**

**Mvelo looked at the remaining three...**

**Mvele: yini (what) y'all wanna leave as well? Voetsek vayan(leave) I don't need anybody I'll solve this myself....**

**\*\*The three guys left, leaving him all by himself, Mvelo opened his whiskey and gulped it, he stopped halfway then he threw the whiskey bottle against the wall...**

**At the Pharmacy....**

**Khetholenkosi was working at the dispensary today, there were only a few customers. She attended the last one then sat on her chair playing with her phone then Betty walked in and moved around the Pharmacy clearly looking for something, she dropped a few photo frames which caught Khetho's attention....**

**Khetholenkosi: Waphula uyabhadala {You break you pay}, (making her way to her)...**

**Betty: Ayy angeke (I won't)**

**\*\*They both laughed, Khetho helped her pick the frames, luckily they weren't broken ...**

**Khetholenkosi: Are you well though?**

**Betty: I am fine mtase, how are you?**

**Khetholenkosi: Never been better,  
what were you looking for?**

**Betty: mmmhh... I was just looking..**

**Khetholenkosi: really? Who does  
window shopping at a Phamarcy?  
(They both laughed)... oh those nails  
are so beautiful or my God let me see  
closer (holding her hands)..**

**\*\*Immediately when Khetholenkosi  
touched**

**Her hands she had a vision, she saw  
all the pain that Betty has been  
through at how at stake her future  
was,her vision got a bit disorientated  
then she passed out ...**

**Betty: Khetholenkosi! Khetholenkosi  
can you hear me? Somebody help....**

**At the police station....**

**Mr Ngobeni was seated in the interrogation room preparing Theo for the trial...**

**Mr Ngobeni: Miss Mashele, just stick to what we've been discussing all this time and you'll be fine.**

**Theo: I hear you but did you do what I asked you to do?**

**Mr Ngobeni: Pardon?**

**Theo: (rolling her eyes), did you get my message to Given?**

**Mr Ngobeni: Miss Mashele there's no use in trying to get to Mr Sibanyoni okay? Let's not focus on that, let's take all that energy and invest it in your case.**



**Theo: aw Jehovah!! Okay, did you bring me something to eat at least? Hot wings nyana?**

**\*\*Mr Ngobeni looked at her as he remembered Khethokuhle's words....**

**At the hospital....**

**Inside Thembelihle's consultation room...**

**Thembelihle: Your wounds seem to be healing well Mrs Gumede, that's good it shows that you have been taking good care of yourself.**

**Mrs Gumede: I'm glad to hear that doctor because I am really tired of this bandages...**

**\*\*The door opened and Doctor Mendez walked in, he was now dressed like the doctor he is...**

**Dr Mendez: Dr Zulu, we have a staff meeting in five minutes finish up..**

**Thembelihle: as you can see I'm still busy here and I still have 5 more patients to see so the meeting will have to be held without me, please excuse us.**

**\*\*Dr Mendez looked at her and chuckled, without saying a word he then exited the door... leaving it opened....**

**At the Pharmacy....**

**Khetholenkosi was now in her office with Betty and her supervisor..**

**Supervisor: Miss Zulu what happened?**

**Khetholenkosi: I don't know but I feel alright now, can you please give me a few minutes with her then I'll come back to work.**

**Supervisor: No way, you're going home finish up with whatever you're doing then I'll drive you home afterwards....(She walked out)...**

**Khetholenkosi: I am sorry Betty but I have to tell you that you need to be strong and learn to do things better. You have a good man in Given but you'll lose it all if you keep on holding on to your pain. You need to forgive him for something that was**

**partially his fault and when the time is right the Lord will give you strength to forgive those three men who violated you, stop trying to solve you own problems. Leave it all into God's capable hands, he heard your cries all the way from His Holy throne, He can't even speak go you directly right now because of the anger that you have for him, you need to forgive those who do you bad and leave the rest to God. He says that he hasn't forgotten about you and as for your son Pride, is not resting in peace but God already got that I will come to your house and we will take care of it just after the trial ends, you and Given need to stick together and do right by God, you know what I mean by that right?....**

**\*\*Betty looked at her with eyes full of tears not knowing what to say...**

**Betty: God kno..(clearing her throat)...  
God knows about the rape? He  
knows about my son too?(tearing  
up)...**

**Khetholenkosi: oh Betty!!! (Stood up  
and went to hug her)....**

**At Detective Shaun's house...**

**Shaun and Zee were in the kitchen  
cooking while Phindile was sitting on  
the chair....**

**Phindile: Getting up was not a good  
idea, these stitches are really painful..**

**Shaun: I'm sorry, getting you out of the bedroom was not a good idea. Zee please add the salad dressing into the lettuce while I get mom to bed okay?(Zee agreed)..**

**\*\*Shaun picked Phindile up and went to the bedroom.**

**Zee: Look at you mama, you are a baby (laughing), no wonder they call you mothers baby mama, look at you, you are a baby (laughing)**

**Phindile: wow! Oh so that's the reason huh (screaming from the bedroom)...**

**Shaun: That's not correct Quencess (They all laughed)...**

**\*\*Just as Shaun covered Phindile with the bed covers, multiple gunshots were fired all over his house....**

**Phindile: Zenande!!!!!!!**

**\*\*Shaun quickly went to the kitchen and found Zee laying on the floor...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 57 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the hospital.....**

**Thembelihle just got back from the rest room, she went and sat on her chair.... She saw an envelope on top of her table...**

**Thembelihle: What is this? (Tearing it)..... (reading), To Dr Zulu, you have been suspended without pay for insubordination for an indefinite period... Dr Mendez. What the?? Getting up from her chair...**

**Inside Dr Mendez's office....**

**Dr Mendez: Everything seems fine ma'am you should deliver healthy**



**twins, you are so blessed (the woman smiled)...**

**The door widely opened as if it was blown by the wind...**

**Thembelihle: What is this Mendez?**

**Dr Mendez: that looks like a paper to me, why do you ask? (She looked at him so much anger)...**

**Thembelihle: You will not get away away with this I promise you, I am calling my lawyer!!! (She walked out leaving the door wide open)...**

**At Doctor Masengane Medical Practice.....**

**Dr Masengane: She should be fine don't worry too much, but what triggered her heart to react like that?**

**\*\*Phindile looked at Shaun...**

**Shaun: We really don't know doctor, we just found her lying on the floor...**

**Doctor: for what it's worth, I hope you guys are telling me the truth because that girl needs all the medical help and care she can get.**

**Shaun: You know the type of man I am Doctor so relax....**

**Doctor: I trust you yes but from what I've seen in that girl it's worrying, I guess any doctor would react the same....**

**\*Phindile\***

**Shaun decided that it is better that we come to his doctor than going to 'our family doctor' because Mvelo will definitely know that we went there. I am glad that my daughter is fine, when I heard those gunshots I really thought that she was hurt or something. I am so grateful that she wasn't, it surely was the fear and shock that made her faint...**

---

**The following day...**

**At Given's house.....**

**Betty woke up early in the morning so as to prepare for the trial...**

**Betty: Dear God, thank you for this day that you have blessed us with, I am so glad that last night we spoke and I can feel that there's a burden which has been lifted off my shoulders. Please give the judge strength to feel my pain and the pain my son felt starting from the day he was abducted. Jesus I speak justice for my son in your name, take control and lead the whole trial, Amen.**

**Given: Amen (standing by the door).**

**\*\*Betty opened her eyes and looked where his voice was coming from, she got up all excited and teary and walked to him. Given pulled her over for a tight hug then span her around, both of them were now in tears....**

**Betty: Baby I really thought that you weren't coming anymore(crying)...**

**Given: I would never ever let you go through something like this alone, I'd rather be there and not speak to you than not being there at all (wiping her tears, they walked to the bed and sat on it).**

**Betty: Baby I am so sorry. I shouldn't have been so disrespectful to you, I wish I could take back all that I said. The thing is, a part of me isn't so fond of your grandmother anymore since she refused to let me see my son for the last time on his funeral day, last night I prayed about it and I think I'm slowly forgiving her, also I feel like we should start learning to solve our own problems I am aware that we don't know much about tradition and stuff so we will ask for guidance from time to time but as for Pride's issue I believe I've found help for us but**

**we'll sort that out as soon as the trial ends, that's how she told me so I'll introduce you to her and if you approve of her then we'll take it from there. I am so sorry babe please forgive me (wiping his tears).**

**Given: I forgive you, you know I can't stay angry at you for too long but please don't take advantage of this, never ever question my manhood like that ever again (serious face).**

**Betty: I promise daddy, (hugging him)....**

**Given: Good girl (kissed her forehead), let's go and shower I don't want us to be late for court.**

**\*\*They both stood up and went to their bathroom.....**

**At the holding cell....**

**\*Theo\***

**Today is the day, I am so not looking forward to this day, I feel like I've got a weak lawyer but it's fine if things get messy, I'll take care if it, I always do mus. Up until to today I don't know what happened to Lesego and the other inmates because they moved me to another cell but I know that there are security guards who died on that night because of high consumption of drugs so I really hope that she's one of those that escaped. Oh I cannot wait to reunite with the love of my life, I am certain that Given will come and support me today and hopefully the judge will release me today....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**\*\*Thembelihle threw her coat on the bed and took out her phone from her handbag and dialled her brother...**

**Thembelihle: Kuhle you better get here bhuti before I murder someone!!!! You won't believe what happened..**

**Khethokuhle: Hey sis calm down, we're preparing for the trial, can I....**

**Thembelihle: No you can't call me back later, I am afraid that it'll be too late by then, I am about to catch a case!! Who does Mendez think he is huh? To fire me like that!!!**

**Khethokuhle: You were fired?**

**Thembelihle: Not fired fired, but suspended for so called insubordination...**



**Khethokuhle: Okay I'll pass by your place plus it's not like my Principal values my opinion any way...**

**Thembelihle: Okay thank you, don't eat I'll make breakfast plus Khetho is also coming for breakfast....**

**At Mvelo's house....**

**\*Mvelo\***

**I hope that Detective Mhlongo got the message and returns my girls back. I know I've always mistreated Phindile but I love her and she knows that, she can't leave me for another man ngiyala (I refuse). I love Zee with all my heart, I've been nothing but a great father to her. It's Phindile's fault that I had to beat her, she just couldn't listen to me. I always**

**shadow her or send one of my puppies to do that for me and she always flirts with other men, just like this last incident I saw her at that stupid work of hers giving phone numbers to some punk and she expects me to be cool with that, no never!!! That'll be the day! I don't want to pick up fights with anyone, especially with Detective Mhlongo but if it means that I have to fight with him to get my family back then I'll gladly do that.....**

**At the Court.....**

**Given parked his car at the parking lot and looked around at all the people that were waiting for them...**

**Betty: yoooo babe, I don't know how we'll do this. Look at all these news reporters, look that's Nkomazi voice people... all these cameras I don't think I am ready for this...**

**Given: Thembalam just think of our son, that's what we're here for okay, let's not mind these people here they are just doing their job. Let's not comment to anything.**

**\*\*Given got out of the car and went to open the door for Betty and Cameras started flashing...**

**News reporter 1: Mr Sibanyoni how are you feeling today?**

**News reporter 2: Mr Sibanyoni are you ready to face the murderer of your son who also happen to be your ex lover?**

**News reporter 3: Mr Sibanyoni how do you think this will affect your businesses?**

**\*\*Given and Betty ignored all those questions as they walked to the court holding hands....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 58 •**

\*

\*

\*

**Inside the court...**

**Betty and Given were seated next to each other holding hands, both dressed in formal, Given was wearing a black suit with a navy blue tie and shirt, Betty was wearing a long sleeve black dress which was above her knees, she put on navy blue high heels, her hair was covered with a navy blue doek and she also had light make up on.... They really looked the part. The police man brought in the accused, Rogger Motaung and Theodore Mashele into the court.... Theo wondered her eyes around until they landed on Given who was holding Betty's hand, her heart shuttered instantly as she keep her heard down.... Given looked at the cuffed woman (Theo) who looked totally different from the Theo he though he knew, this one was skinny, untidy and dirty. He just failed to**

**understand what would have pushed her to harm his son, God knew that he had so many questions for but he just never had the courage and guts to go to cells and ask her. Betty looked at Theo and felt anger and tears building up just by looking at the woman that stole her peace and happiness.....**

**News reporter 1: Miss Mashele do you feel any remorse for what you have done?**

**News reporter 2: Ms Mashele how has life been on the inside?**

**Presiding officer: Order everyone or else I'll have you thrown out of this court!!!**

**\*\*The prosecutor walked in followed by Mr Sibanyoni, Khethokuhle and**

**other court officials, they all went and sat on their respective seats. The judge walked in....**

**Presiding officer: All Rise!**

**\*\*Everybody Stood on their feet...**

**Presiding officer: take your seats.**

**\*\*Everybody sat down...**

**Judge: Just as expected my court is full and I understand because of the merits of the case however be advised that if any of you disrespects my court you shall not be immune from being charged with contempt of court.**

**\*\*The Assistant Registrar stood up and took her place...**

**Assistant Registrar: In the case of State versus Theodore Forgive Mashele, Case number: MP/ NST/ 305 of 2020, Judge B Mkhonto, Presiding officer Constable Nkosazana Buthelezi, Legal representative Mr G Sibanyoni, Prosecutor Mrs Lubisi, stenographer S Mkhwanazi, interpreter Mr Z Zikhali and Assistant Registrar M P Zwane.**

**\*\*The Assistant Registrar then sat down, the court remained quiet as everyone waited in suspense not knowing what will unfold.....**

**Judge: you may proceed (looking at the Prosecutor).**



**\*\*The prosecutor stood up and took her place...**

**Prosecutor: As it pleases the court, My Lord I confirm that I'm the prosecutor in this case and I am representing the State. As it pleases the court (sitting down).**

**Mr Ngobeni 😞 stood up). My Lord I confirm that I'm the legal representative of the accused Miss Theodore Mashele, as it pleases the court. (He sat down).**

**\*\***

**The Judge: Prosecutor, you may proceed.**

**Prosecutor: Thank you my Lord. As it pleases the Court, a child's unnatural and untimely death is what brought us here today my Lord, I am talking about someone's one and only son, a five year old child who had his whole life ahead of him, to live and enjoy his fundamental right, the Right to Life as embedded in the Bill of Rights however the accused over here (pointing at Theo) saw it best to deprive the late Pride Sibanyoni of this right. My Lord on the 5<sup>th</sup> of January 2020 the accused and his accomplice Rogger Motaung planned and agreed to abduct the deceased from his Preschool, Siyakha Preschool. The accomplice Mr Motaung admitted guilt of the abduction charge, he further agreed and admitted that he personally went to abduct the accused from the**

**aforesaid preschool. My Lord the state will reveal all the evidence in support of it's case at the later stage of the trial. The state is with beyond reasonable doubt that the accused is guilty of this offence of murder. I intend to call Miss Betty, the mother of the deceased as the state's witness, Doctor Shezi who performed the autopsy report on the deceased, Mr Rogger Motaung and lastly Detective Mhlongo's who inspected the crime scene. The state bears the burden of proof in this court. As it pleases the court,(sitting down).**

**\*\*Mr Sibanyoni stood up and took his place**

**, Theo's heart was busy racing around the courtroom....**

**Mr Ngobeni: As it pleases the court. My Lord the defence does not deny that injustice was done to the deceased however my client had no intention to cause the deceased's death, we intend to provide proof for our defence at the later stage of the trial. My Lord it was pure negligence on part of my client therefore my client admits to culpable homicide and not murder. My Lord my client loved the deceased and there....**

**Prosecutor: Objection my Lord!  
(Standing up).**

**Judge: On what ground?**

**Prosecutor: Council is testifying my Lord.**

**Judge: Sustained.**

**Mr Ngobeni: As it pleases the court  
(He bowed)**

**\*\*The Prosecutor sat down and Mr Ngobeni continued with his opening statement....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house.....**

**Phindile: I am so glad that you're well and at home baby.**

**Zee: I'm feeling well mom stop worrying it's just that those gunshots really scared me.**

**Phindile: I'm sorry babe, I feel like I've failed to protect you as a mother.**

**Zee: you're the best mother ever mommy don't worry about it. Mom was it Mvelo who attacked us wasn't it?**

**Phindile: huh? Zenande you do not address elders by their name I don't care how bad Mvelo has been but you will respect him, he is the only**

**father you know and you will respect him.**

**Zee: You taught me that respect is earned mama, he doesn't respect us he hits you. I know you think that I didn't know but I know. He has been doing that for as long as I can remember. He almost killed us, my friend's fathers don't do that. He is Mvelo, I don't have a father, even my own father doesn't want me...**

**\*\*With that said, Zee got up from the couch and went outside....**

**Phindile: Zenande!!! Come back here, I am not done talking...**

**Shaun: let her be, she's upset and hurt. That little girl has been through a lot as young as she is. It's clear that**

**life has forced her to mature very early, let's not upset her....**

**At the Court.....**

**It was tea time, Betty and Given were in their car...**

**Betty: eish babe, I think the state has a tight case and it looks like we'll get our justice.**

**Given: yeah eish, but let's not think like that because we might end up being greatly disappointed. I'm glad that everything seems to be going well for us, did you see how the Prosecutor was grilling Theo's lawyer (they laughed), she literally objected to everything he said and you could see that Mr Ngobeni was close to**

**saying 'Voetsek' to the Prosecutor,  
(they burst into laughter)...**

**Betty: Eish I saw that, it was quite embarrassing. I saw Thembelihle's brother in there, I think he is on Theo's side, imagine my own best friend's brother supports somebody who murdered my son.**

**Given: No Thembalam, don't look at it like that. The boy is just doing his job, you'd find that he is just a candidate attorney and trust me candidate attorneys don't choose their cases they just receive instructions. So Thembalam please don't take it personal he's just doing his job that's all.**

**\*\*Betty weakly agreed....**



**At the hospital.....**

**Thembelihle was in her office going through some reports, the door flew open....**

**Doctor Mendez: I knew that this would happen! I knew that you would disregard my suspension letter.**

**Thembelihle: You must really be mad if you thought I would accept this! What you gonna do about this huh? You'll hide behind your computer again and type another letter?**

**Doctor Mendez: Security!!!**

**\*\*Three Security men walked in....**

**Doctor Mendez: Doctor Zulu here is trespassing my hospital please get her out now!**

**\*\*The three men went to her and attempted touching her....**

**Thembelihle: Hhey ningalingi nine! (Don't you dare!). I am going to sue all of you in here, Mendez I don't care who you think you are but rest assured, I am coming back for you!!! She took her handbag and coat then she walked out, bumping Mendez on his shoulder....**

**At the Court.....**

**Betty and Given were with the Prosecutor just right after the courtroom...**

**Prosecutor: that's it for today as you all heard the judge we shall continue again tomorrow, I'll see you two tomorrow.**

**Betty: Thank you, we will see you tomorrow.**

**At the Pharmacy.....**

**Thembelihle parked her car outside the Pharmacy and spotted Khetholenkosi who was about to reverse her car and leave. Thembelihle quickly ran to her....**

**Thembelihle: Hey Nanoooo! (Waving in front of Khetho's car)**

**\*\*Khetho opened her window and took out her stylish sunglasses.....**

**Khetholenkosi: Hawu sis (laughing), what's going on? You almost missed me, why are you walking barefooted?**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at her feet and realised that she actually walked out of her office all the way to the hospital parking lot without her shoes...**

**Thembelihle: They are at the office, damn you Mendez!**

**Khetholenkosi: whoa! Who's Mendez?**

**Thembelihle: You know what ? let's go to your place, I'll drive behind you.**

**Khetholenkosi: ayy sesi Thembelihle,  
okay Madam (laughing)....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi put on her  
sunglasses, closed her window and  
drove out of the parking lot and her  
sister followed....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 59 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Zee came back into the house and found Shaun in the lounge on his laptop checking his emails....**

**Zee: Uncle Shaun where is mama?**

**Shaun: she's in the bedroom sleeping, why? Are you hungry maybe?**

**Zee: No I'm fine, I was just asking.**

**Shaun: Okay. (Went back to his laptop).**

**\*\***

**Zee: Uncle Shaun...**

**Shaun: yes?(turning his head and looking at him).**

**Zee: May I please go and chill in your guest room where I kept my bag?**

**Shaun: it's actually funny how you didn't bring any clothes when you**

**came here but still you brought that bag, what's in there?**

**Zee: it's a... just my favorite teddy bear uncle Shaun, may I please go there?**

**Shaun: okay Quencess you may...**

**\*\*See exited the lounge...**

**Inside the guest room....**

**\*\*Zee went and got her bag under the mattress, she put it on the bed and sat next to it... She then took out a paper which had a drawn plan written in red ink, she started studying the plan.....**

**At Mabuza and Ngobeni  
Attorneys.....**

**Mr Ngobeni walked in his office  
followed by Khethokuhle.....**

**Mr Ngobeni: Damn it!!! That didn't go  
as planned....**

**\*\*Khethokuhle looked at him and said  
nothing...**

**Mr Ngobeni: Aren't you going to say  
anything Zulu?**

**Khethokuhle: No, I'm nothing in your  
office remember? Now if you'll  
excuse me I need to pack up, I'm  
going home it's already late.**



**\*\*With that said, he walked out of the office leaving Mr Ngobeni frustrated....**

**At Khetholenkosi's flat....**

**Thembelihle narrated everything that happened at the hospital and how she got suspended to Khetholenkosi....**

**Khetholenkosi: No way! He cannot do that. I am not a lawyer or anything of that kind but I know for sure that he wasn't supposed to do that.**

**Thembelihle: My point exactly, I'm telling you Khetho this guy thinks that he's my God or something. If he is used to being the law and doing as he pleases then it all stops here! I am not taking it and I won't tolerate such**

**nonsense, you know what? Let me call Zama and find out if Mendez is still there.**

**Khetho: Who's Zama?**

**Thembelihle: The new temp who's working at the reception. Phindile's daughter is not well so she's taken a few days off...**

**\*\*Thembelihle took her phone and dialled Zama.**

**\*\*Somebody knocked once on the door and walked in...**

**Khethokuhle: Yooo guys I'm so tired, I so wish my boo wasn't working tonight because I know for sure that she'd give me a massage,(taking off his blazor and tie).**

**Khetholenkosi: Good evening to you too Kuhle!**

**Thembelihle: Okay thank you zama we're on our way, bye (she hung up). Great! Put back your blazor and tie Kuhle we're going to the hospital.**

**\*\*They both looked at her in disbelief...**

**Khethokuhle: At this time?**

**Thembelihle: yes babies at this time, stop giving me that look. I told y'all that I got unfairly fired.**

**Khethokuhle: Suspended...**

**Thembelihle: yeah whatever smart pants!!! It doesn't matter, what matters is that I need you as my lawyer right now so let's go.**

**Khethokuhle: Now?**

**Thembelihle: No, next year  
(annoyed), of course now people!!!  
Time waits for no man, lawyers don't  
sleep kuhle let's go.**

**Khethokuhle: But I'm just a Candidate  
Attorney sis I don't think....**

**Thembelihle: No bhuti you did not  
study to think let's go, he doesn't  
know that you're a Candidate  
Attorney unless maybe you want to  
tell him? Plus you already have your  
right of appearance so let's go!**

**\*\*Thembelihle got up...**

**Thembelihle: Bring your car keys  
Kuhle you're driving....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Inside the guest room....**

**Zee was in a phone call with Leon...**

**Zee: yes Leon I'm ready, all you have to do is pick me up and drop me at home.... Yes, I got it relax... okay see you in a few, oh don't call this number it's uncle Shaun's phone, bye.**

**\*\*Zee hung up then she packed up her tools back in the black bag trembling... She then hurried back to the lounge and put back Shaun's phone in the charger and went back to the room. She tied her long dreadlocks into a bun, she took off her pyjamas and put on her black tracksuit and black sneakers. Then**

**she went back to her bag, unzipped it and took out a cigarette...**

**\*\* She then went and stood by the window, opened it and started smoking....**

**\*\*Five minutes later a car hooked outside, she peeked through her window and saw Leon's uncle's car... She went and got her bag, opened the covers, put in 2 pillows and covered it with the blanket. She then turned the light off.**

**Zee: I told uncle Shaun that I'll be sleeping here tonight since mom and I fought earlier plus I should be back before they notice that I'm gone.**

**\*\*Zee carefully opened the door and walked downstairs and headed to the garage.....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle: This way follow me....**

**\*\*The Zulus got to Mandez's office and Thembelihle opened the door without knocking and they got the biggest shock of their lives....**

**Thembelihle: What the...?**

**Khetho&Kuhle: What the heck???**

**\*\*The lady quickly got her short red dress and wore it while Mendez zipped his pants not even moved by the fact that he got walked on having**

**sex in his office.... The poor lady as embarrassed as she was, she grabbed her handbag, heels and literally ran out of the office leaving her wig on the floor....**

**Khethokuhle: she forgot her wig (covering his mouth)...**

**\*\*Mendez raised his head, looking where the voice was coming from and his eyes met Khethokuhle's....**

**Mendez: Oh man I can't believe this!!!... (taking a good look at Khethokuhle), it's really you punk!**

**Khethokuhle: My man is this really you? I can't believe this!**



**\*\*Khethokuhle and Mendez met halfway, fist bumped, did a unique handshake and brushed each other's heads afterwards.... Thembelihle and Khetholenkosi looked at each other in confused.....**

**Inside Mvelo's house.....**

**Mvelo was seated on his chair busy on his computer and drinking whisky on the side.... Suddenly he heard a glass breaking from his back and he attempted standing up...**

**Zee: Don't move...**

**\*\*Mvelo attempted standing and Zee shot on the ceiling.....**

**\*\*Mvelo quickly sat down still not seeing who was attacking him, yes he recognised the voice but according to him it just couldn't be who he thinks it is, it's impossible....**

**Zee: I am not my mother! I said sit and that's what you'll do Mvelo!!!**

**\*\*Mvelo's heart started pounding....**

**Mvelo: Zenande! (Turning his head and facing her)....**

**Zee: I said don't move.....**

**\*\*Mvelo looked at Zee who had a gun on her hand, she looked totally different from the girl he raised....**

**Mvelo: Zenande! (Standing up)...**

**\*\*Zee shot the family picture on the desk and Mvelo lost it...**

**Zee: That was the last warning! I said sit!!!**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like   ....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 60 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Mvelo's house.....**

**Mvelo: Zenande put the gun down now!**

**Zee: I will do no such thing!**

**\*\*Zenande slowly moved from his back and went and stood on the front side of the table...**

**Zee: I am not here to play games Mvelo.**

**Get up from that chair and put your hands where I can see them.**

**Mvelo: Zenande... What's wrong with you? Why are you doing this? This is not like you princess? Where's your mom?**

**\*\*Zenande chuckled...**

**Zee: You know nothing about me either than the medication and food you always bought me. See Mvelo, you forced me to grew up at a young age, you took away my childhood from me. I've always known about the abuse, I tried to be nice to you just so you could stop hitting mom but that didn't help so I figured that I should help my mom and this is me helping her. When I turned 7 I met a man through Leon's uncle who introduced me to Ndofaya (Mvelo's eyes widened) and I I bet you know who that is, I told him my story and he wanted to kill you but I figured that that would've been easy compared to what you have done to my mom so I asked him to train me and guess what? I'm graduating today!!! You remember that time when mom slept in my room and you came home half drunk and you came**

**to my room and dragged her out and kicked her thinking that I was asleep? I once heard mom on the phone with aunt Rennie and she was telling her that you tore her private part while you raped her? ( Sniffing), huh do you still remember? My friend's daddies don't do that to their wives, why did you do that mom?**

**\*\*Mvelo looked at her and words failed him, he just didn't know what to say..**

**Mvelo: I... I.. Princess I'm so sorry, I just...**

**Zee: Princess? I am your princess? I'm not your princess. Princesses are loved and protected but you did none of that. Is it because I am not your real child?**

**Mvelo: Princess I...**

**Zee: Shut up!!! (Moving around), I said put your hands where I can see them, get up from that chair, move move move! Go and stand by the corner!!!**

**Mvelo: Baby I....**

**Zee: Shut up and move!!! (Pointing the gun at him).**

**\*\*Mvelo looked at the girl standing in front of him and couldn't help but feel so terrible that this was all his fault... he thought about double crossing her but he just didn't have the courage after everything he's done.**

**Zee: Today Mvelo!!!**

**\*\*Mvelo slowly moved to the corner with both his hands on his head. Just as he got to the corner two shots were fired and Mvelo went on his knees and blood followed...**

**At the hospital....**

**Khethokuhle: You ladies take my car and go home I'll find you there, I've got so much catching up to do with this man right here.**

**Mendez: I cannot believe this, you know what? Let's skip work tomorrow, let's first go to Thabang's place then we'll take it from there. We gonna get us some nice meat, bears and **SOME NICE MEAT**(licking his lips) just like bacm in Varsity man...**



**Khethokuhle: You know what? I can do with just one day from my Principal. Mmh ladies here's my car keys (opened Lihle's hand and put it in then closed it) I'll see y'all tomorrow, (He kissed his sisters' cheeks).**

**Khetholenkosi and Thembelihle just looked at them and said nothing, looking all lost and frozen...**

**Mendez: Oh and Dr Zulu attend to all my appointments for tomorrow, bye.**

**\*\*The guys left leaving the ladies drowning in confusion and shook....**

**At Mvelo's house....**

**Zee: it hurts doesn't it? (Trembling)...**

**Mvelo: Zenandeeeee (flinching in pain), my knees! You shot my knees!**

**\*\*Zenande looked at the pool of blood where Mvelo was and felt nothing...**

**Zee: We are going to play a little game uncle Ndofaya taught me, and for every wrong you get I give you a small present, (smiling)...**

**Mvelo: Call the family doctor.... Zee I'm...in too much pain I need medical help...**

**Zee: Oh my (covering her mouth) he needs help, he's in pain.... My mother was also in pain. Okay, here's your first question, when mom begged you to stop hitting her, did you stop?**

**Mvelo: Baby I'm sorry! Give me my phone please.**

**Zee: ops! Wrong answer!**

**\*\*Zee pulled a trigger and shot his left thigh...**

**Mvelo: Zenandeeeeeeeeee!!!!**

**\*\*Zenande went and sat on the table, watched him bleed and asking for help which was to her amusement. She crossed her legs and put the gun on her thighs then she untied her dreadlocks. Zenande looks twice her age and has the mind of a 20 year old, people oftenely never believe her or her mom when they tell them her age, she's just too mature for her age and that helps with the double lives she lives.**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house.....**

**Shaun and Phindile were in the bedroom having coffee while Phindile told him about her daughter....**

**Shaun: Wow!..from what I just heard, Zee is such a wonderful child who loves her mother more than love itself.**

**Phindile: My daughter has been my pillar of strength all these years, she's such a beautiful, smart and sensitive child I promise you this one wouldn't even hurt a fly..... and I feel so bad about earlier but I'm still mad about how she walked out on me while I was still talking to her but argh man my poor daughter, I think I should go and talk to her...**

**Shaun: No it's late, she's probably sleeping you'll talk to her tomorrow....**

**At Mvelo's house....**

**Mvelo: Zenande my...Nana a thigh holds lot of blood and now that.., now that, please baby I'll lose lots of blood then eventually I'll die. I'm the bad guy here and you're not, you're not a murderer baby just get me my phone and I promise after this I'll change and I'll get the both of us the help that we need.. Please!**

**Zee: (getting off from the table) it's too late to change (grabbing her gun), you made me like this you should be happy, I'm coming for everyone that ever broke my mommy's heart. What are your last words?**

**Mvelo: Baby think.. of your mother, she...**

**Zee: Shut up!!! You have no right to talk about my mom... (holding on her gun)**

**\*\* Mvelo has lost lots of blood, he was helplessly layig in the pool of his own blood, Zee also shot him on his shoulder as well earlier, he could feel himself running out of consciousness...**

**Mvelo: I am sorry, ask your mom to forgive me one day. It took me this to finally see light, my daddy abused my mother I guess that's where it started from but it's no excuse, I am not my daddy, I had a choice to choose the kind of man I... I wanted**

**to be I hope one day you get all the help that you need before it's too late... because this is not you. I love you and your mother...**

**\*\*Zee looked at him with tears streaming down her cheeks and the gun trembling on her hand, she went and stood next to him...**

**Zee: This.. (wiping her tears with her hand), this is for mama!**

**\*\*She separated his legs and stood in between his legs, she pulled the trigger and shot him on his chest twice, pulled another one on his forehead and Mvelo screamed for the last time and blood filled the whole floor.... Zee went and stood by the corner and hugged her legs crying...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 61 •**

\*

\*

\*

**Two days later...**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house.....**

**Detective Mhlongo' threw the newspaper on the table frustrated....**



**Detective Mhlongo: Damn it!!! This won't help us, you know what? I think we should get you a lawyer before you make your statement to the police because now these damn journalists make it look like you're behind Mvelo's death.**

**\*\*Eyes filled Phindile's eyes...**

**Phindile: Oh Mvelo, you still manage to make my life a living hell even after death (shaking her head as tears streamed down on her cheeks)...**

**Mvelo: Hey, hey.. (holding her hands), it's gonna be alright. I know that you're innocent and I promise you that I'll help you prove your innocence okay? (She looked at him hopelessly). It's gonna be okay I promise you.**

**\*\*Zee was leaning on the wall next to the stairs eavesdropping on the conversation without their knowledge. She sadly sat on the stairs feeling bad about the problem she's put her mom in....**

**At the Court.....**

**Mr Ngobeni stood up and called his witness.....**

**Mr Ngobeni: My Lord, if it pleases the court I would like to call my first witness, Ms Mashele to the witness stand, (the Judge nodded).**

**\*\*The Presiding officer ushered Theo to the witness stand.**

**Presiding officer : Miss do yo you understand the implication of this stand?**

**Theo: impli what?**

**\*\*The public laughed...**

**Presiding officer: Order! Order!, (they kept quiet).**

**\*\***

**Presiding officer: The evidence that you are about to give now will be admissible and used against you in the court of law, you will be bound by it, do you understand that?**

**Theo: Hhay bo!!! Everything as in EVERY-THING???**

**Presiding officer: that's right miss.**

**Theo: even if I can say 'hhay hhay',  
you gonna record that as well?**

**\*\*The Judge carefully looked at Theo  
and started analysing her...**

**Presiding officer: Yes miss, we don't  
have the whole day please corporate.**

**\*\***

**\*\*The Presiding officer took the bible  
and administered the oath....**

**At the hospital.....**

**Thembelihle was in her office having  
her tea break when somebody  
knocked on the door...**

**Thembelihle: Come in....**

**\*\*The door opened and a little coloured beautiful girl walked in...**

**Her: Hello aunty, my name is Kiala (Kiara), my daddy said I must come and wait for him here.**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at her clearly confused but nevertheless she smiled at her and politely replied....**

**Thembelihle: Okay Nana come here,**

**\*\*Kiara walked to her, looking all cute in her pink legging, pink jacket, pink backpack and white sneakers. Thembelihle took off her pink backpack, put it on her desk and made her sit on her thighs.**

**Thembelihle: Okay Nana, who is your daddy?**

**Kiara: Zhane Nendes.**

**Thembelihle: Oh Doctor Zane Mendez? (Dumbfounded).**

**\*\*Kiara nodded and smiled. Just as they were talking two more kids stood at the door and looked at Thembelihle...**

**Thembelihle: Heeloo?? (Confused)**

**Kiara: that's my blother and shister, (Lihle raised her brow looking at them)...**

**Kid 1: Heyo Dr Zhulu Daddy said , (licking his lollipop), Daddy said we**

**must come here because he's  
operating (operating) sick people.  
Thembelihle: Your daddy said what?**

**\*\*The two kids made their way into  
Lihle's office....**

**At the police station....**

**Detective Khumalo was interrogating  
Phindile in the interrogating room....**

**Detective K: your story doesn't make  
sense Sisi, you claim that Mvelo was  
abusing you for almost 6 years but  
you never reported him? Not even  
once? How do you explain that? If  
the abuse was as severe as you claim  
it to be then why did you not report  
him?**

**Phindile: I.. I reported the last incident to..**

**Detective K: To who? One of your police friends? You think that sleeping with police officers will make you immune from your crimes? I know women like you, you women like playing victims but not today, you will confess to killing Mvelo you hear me? I am so tired of women like you...**

**\*\*Phindile started crying as her mind started playing the horrible memories when Mvelo would beat her and force himself on her afterwards...**

**Detective K: Crocodile tears won't move me, start talking I'm listening(hitting the table which made Phindile to jump a bit)....**



**At the Court.....**

**Mr Ngobeni finished his examination in chief and sat down. The prosecutor stood up and started questioning Theo....**

**Prosecutor: Miss Mashele earlier you told the court that you and the deceased's father were in a romantic relationship, didn't you?**

**Theo: Yes I did.**

**Prosecutor: Can you please describe the relationship you had with him to the court?**

**\*\*Theo took a deep breath...**

**Theo: When Given and I met, he only told me about having a son only and when I asked him about the mother of the child he told me that they had broken up and I believed him..**

**\*\*The public started making noise clearly surprised and they turned their heads looking at Given who shamefully looked down, Betty looked at him and showed no emotions...**

**Presiding officer: Order in court!!!**

**Prosecutor: You may continue (looking at Theo)...**

**Theo: We had a beautiful relationship until Betty ruined it, she stole him from me (everybody looked at her in disbelief)... what? Why are you all**

**surprised? Nobody ever stole your man? Ningangbhoru nine!!! [Don't bore me].**

**Prosecutor: Calm down Miss Mashele, you only talk to me not them. When Betty supposedly stole Given from you, you must have been really hurt, weren't you?**

**Theo: Hurt? I was devastated, angry and humiliated and I...**

**Mr Ngobeni: Objection my Lord!(Standing up)..**

**Judge: on what ground?**

**Mr Ngobeni: um.. the prosecutor is um..**

**Judge: is what? Mr Ngobeni you look incompetent, please take your seat because you're embarrassing yourself right now. Proceed looking at Theo.**

**Theo: uhmm... I don't even remember what I wanted to say...**

**Public: Hhaaaa...**

**Presiding officer: Order...**

**At the police station....**

**Detective K: You're not leaving without a confession, you killed an innocent man look at him (he took Mvelo's picture from his file on the table), look at him!!! Look at the life you've taken!!! Confess!!!**

**Phindile: I don't want to see him (crying).. take away his picture please..**

**\*\*The detective forcefully made her look at the picture, Phindile closed her**

**eyes crying and begged him to stop but he didn't...**

**Phindile: Fine I killed him, I shot him. Please stop I'll give you the gun just stop just stop (crying)...**

**At the Court...**

**The Prosecutor looked at Theo thoughtfully and finally spoke....**

**Prosecutor: Miss Theo, did you ever see Pride as a threat to your relationship with Given?**

**Theo: No, no I didn't. Pride was my son too, I never saw him as a threat.**

**Prosecutor: if he was like your son then why did you abduct him?**

**Theo: abduct? I did no such thing. I just took him just to hurt Betty, she took my man from me and I took her son from her. Prosecutor look, in this life you can't let people hurt you and get away with it, she takes something precious from me and I do the same, that's how it is plus she should not make it a big deal, she and Given can still make another child and name him Pride and what about me? There will never be another Given like him who'd love me and accept me as I am, so you see I am the victim. All women who take other women's man should pay. All over the world, we should unite and fight these type of women!!! As soon as I get out I am going to help my fellow brothers and sisters who are also victims of side chicks!!! South Africa Aluta Continua, Botswana Aluta Continua, Zimbabwe,**

**Angola Aluta Continua!!! Watsintsa bafati, watsintsa imbokodvo!!!!**

**\*\*Everyone in the courtroom looked at her in disbelief, some laughed and clapped hands while some said she needs help, the Judge leaned back on his chair and looked at her and his spectacles dropped and fell on his belly...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like 🍌 ❤️ ....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 62 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the hospital...**

**Thembelihle was picking up her documents which were thrown by the kids on the floor..**

**Thembelihle: All of you please stop throwing those papers around, Seth finish your snack!**

**Seth: My daddy doesn't force me to finish my snacks if I don't want, (he pouted)...**

**Thembelihle: Kiara get off the table please, Kienzo please sit down, stop running around. You guys are giving me a headache (putting the documents on the table).**



**Kiara: Aunty Lise sit down, your hair doesn't look nice..**

**Seth: Lise does your phone have games? My daddy always borrows me his phone...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at the kids with one hand on her forehead not knowing what to do with them, she couldn't wait to kill Mendez for making her babysit his children without asking... Kiara pulled Lihle's skirt forcing her to sit down so she could do her hair.....**

**At the police station....**

**Detective Mhlongo angrily walked into Detective Khumalo's office...**

**Detective M: How dare you Khumalo?(Shouting), You tormented that poor woman and you left her with no choice but to admit a crime she didn't commit! You won't get away with this you hear me!!! (Charging at him)...**

**Detective Khumalo: Easy easy tiger... I know you've been fucking her and that's why you're so angry, you know this took me by surprise, I mean the whole mighty, 'Mr High Principle' has an affair with another man's woman and now out of the blue, 'puff' the poor man is dead!!!**

**\*\*In a blink of an eye Detective Mhlongo lost his cool and punched Khumalo on his face, Khumalo staggered back and hit his back with the file drawers, he put his hand on his mouth and realised that he was**

**actually bleeding. The Captain walked in the office...**

**Captain: Mhlongo do you want to lose your job?**

**\*\*Detective Mhlongo turned his head and faced the Captain...**

**Detective Mhlongo: He started it Captain, he...**

**Captain: I don't care, I want you in my office now! Khumalo, clean your face up and continue working....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty was in the kitchen violently chopping green beans, Given leaned**

**on the kitchen door not knowing how to approach her....**

**Given: uhhmmm go easy on the beans babe you'll hurt yourself...**

**\*\*Betty ignored her and continued chopping harder... Given walked to her..**

**Given: Babe I said...**

**Betty: Don't start with me Given! (Pointing at him with the knife)...**

**Given: Hey, what's wrong?**

**\*\*Betty threw the knife on the table and folded her arms...**

**Betty: Heeee(Clapping her hands and laughing), wonders shall never end. I am peacefully trying to make dinner and you're asking me what's wrong with me. eJesu!!!**

**Given: Babe stop being mad please...**

**Betty: So I am mad now? Whoa I see... now I am the one who lied, you made me a fool in court today Given.**

**Given: I know and I...**

**Betty: And you're sorry I know (sarcastic), you told Theo that you and I had broken up when you met her didn't you? I think your exact words were "the mother of my child is not in the picture right now" am I right or am I RIGHT?**

**Given: Betty I?**

**Betty: Whoa??? So I am Betty now? Wow. Go and be with the love of your life Given I am tired.**

**\*\*Betty took off her Apron and threw it on the kitchen counter and walked out....**

**At Thembelihle's flat.....**

**Thembelihle looked at the three kids sleeping on her bed and sighed thoughtfully...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Mendez really takes me for a ride, why would he dump me with his kids without asking me first? I waited and waited for him to come and get his kids only to find that him and some doctors left immediately after the operation. I felt sorry for these kids**

**because they were hungry and tired  
so I took them home, otherwise I  
would have left them there... who am  
I kidding? I would never leave a kid  
by themselves if I can help them.  
Damn you Mendez!!!**

**At the holding cells....**

**Theo looked at one of her inmates as  
she played games on her phone...**

**Theo: Hi, Cindy right?**

**Cindy: Yes.**

**Theo: Please borrow me your phone I  
need to make a phone call..**

**Cindy: Okay, I have bought power  
hour so it's your lucky day if the  
person you want to call uses  
Vodacom...**

**Theo: He's using Vodacom, thank you very much Cindy... I feel like hugging you right now, just one phone call please.**

**Cindy: (laughing), even the smallest things matter when you're in here, there you go (giving her the phone)....**

\*

\*

**\* Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 63 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Given's house....**



**Given was in the kitchen finishing up making Betty's dinner, his phone started ringing... he closed the pot, wiped his hand and took the phone from the kitchen counter and answered....**

**Given: Given Sibanyoni speaking hello... (silence), Hello? Is anybody there? Okay you don't want to talk I'm hangi.....**

**Theo: Hi, please don't hang up.. Given I know I hurt you so much but please find it in your heart to come and see me, I need to pour my heart out. I'm tired of living like this, Given I had everything under control before you came into my life? Yes nobody loved me and I was very lonely but I was free before you came along, listen I can't talk to you over the phone, if**

**you ever loved me you'll come and see me, bye..**

**\*\*Theo cut the call. Given slowly removed his phone from his ear as his heart started racing.....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Mendez unlocked Theo's flat using the spare keys that he got from Khethokuhle... he walked in, turned the light on and looked around her elegant flat which was decorated in dusty pink and white, he looked at her lounge... walked closer and felt the softness of the fluffy white cushions, the automatic air refresher went on and the whole flat smelled even more heavenly, he looked around and saw three bedrooms,**

**only one had the light on so he made his way to it, the door was slightly opened, he carefully pushed it a bit wider and walked in. Man did he love the sight? Thembelihle and the kids were peacefully sleeping on the bed, she was sleeping in between Kiara and Seth while Kienzo slept on the side next to Kiara, Kiara's head rested on Thembelihle's chest while Seth had his small hand placed on Thembelihle's caramel thigh, he quickly took out his phone and captured the beautiful sight. He couldn't help but admire Thembelihle's butt cheeks which was revealed by her short silver nightie... he moved his eyes and looked at her fresh, dark spot free thighs....**

**Thembelihle: Stop staring! (gently moving the kids from her)...Did you just break into my flat? (Getting up)...**

**Mendez: I... I...**

**Thembelihle: You what huh? First you dump me with your kids? Then you break into my flat? What are you? What did I ever do to you?**

**Mendez: I know I...**

**Kiara: Daddy (scratching her hair)...**

**Mendez: Hey baby, I am here to get you guys...**

**\*\*Seth and Kienzo also woke up....**

**Seth: Daddy?? Where's my mom?**

**Kiara: What about mine daddy?**

**Kienzo: mine too daddy? I want my mom...**

**\*\*Thembelihle's mouth dropped on the floor as she looked at Mendez in disbelief who burried his hands in his pockets and faced down trying so hard not to laugh....**

**At the police station....**

**At the Phindile's holding cell....**

**Detective Mhlongo and Phindile stood by the cell door talking...**

**Phindile: I had no choice Shaun, I said what I said just so he could keep Mvelo's picture out of my face. It's bad enough that I'm still emotionally**

**hurt and vulnerable because of what he put me through and his sudden death just made matters worse, I didn't want him to get the easy way out. You know I had hope that one day he would pay for everything he did to us but not like this (breaking down)....**

**Detective Mhlongo: I know, (holding her hands), I promise I'll get you out and you and Quencess will never ever have to endure any pain ever again.**

**Phindile: My poor daughter(crying)... oh Lord please have mercy on me. I have failed my daughter, I can't give her the life she deserves.... Maybe she's better off without me.**

**\*\*Shaun looked at Phindile all powerless and helpless, he felt sorry**

**for her and he could not stand seeing such an amazing woman like her hurting like this. He looked at the scar on her face which was accurately revealed since she had no make up on, a tear escaped his eye and he turned his back and walked out....**

**At Khetholenkosi's flat...**

**"It's about time God finished what he started, get ready Khetho..."**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi slowly opened her eyes and saw Momo sitting on her bed, looking so beautiful and much younger....**

**Khetholenkosi: Momo...**

**Momo: Khetho wami...**

**\*\*They met halfway and hugged...**

**Khetho: How I missed you, you look so beautiful and much younger, where have you been?**

**Momo: I've always been around and forever will be. I am so proud of you, y**

**Heavens are so proud of you, your name will forever be cherished in the book of life. Always know that you are more than a conqueror, somethings won't be easy on your journey but remember that God has never turned his back on you and He won't start now, I have to go...**

**Khetholenkosi: Momo wait, is another battle coming? Momo what happened to Grams? Where is she?**



**\*\*Momo slowly disappeared and Khetholenkosi woke up gasping for air....**

**Khetholenkosi: Momo!!!**

**The following day....**

**Shaun (Detective Mhlongo) just dropped off Zee at her school, he got out of the car and talked to her...**

**Shaun: Quencess I know we're going through a rough patch but don't let it get to you or those kids who give you dirty looks at school okay? They don't know what we know. Mom didn't do it okay?**

**Zee: Okay, I know mom didn't do it and don't worry about me uncle**

**Shaun I'm fine just focus on getting mom out then I'll be happy.**

**\*\*Shaun looked at her admirably...**

**Shaun: I am so proud of you Nana, you're too strong and intelligent for your age. Enjoy school okay? Give me a high five...**

**They did their high five then Shaun left. Just as Zee walked into the school Leon came running to her.... He stopped once he got to her...**

**Leon: hwuuuu (catching his breath)..**

**Zee: Leon you need to stop running, you've grown too old for that, anyway please tell me you have good news for me...**

**Leon: I've.. I've found your real father(Zee's eyes lightened up)...**

**Zee: You what?**

**Leon: Yes you heard me and guess what? One of his daughters schools here and we know her (smiling)...**

**Zee: Get out of here...**

**\*\*Leon took out pictures from his bag and showed her....**

**Zee: This is gonna be a lot easier. One last mission mom then I'm coming to rescue you.....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Thembelihle was in her lounge doing her nails in her pyjamas when somebody knocked on her door, she put on her white gown and went to the door....**

**Thembelihle: ehh ehh... you're now a resident in my house ne...**

**Mendez: Are you going to let me in or what?**

**\*\*Thembelihle almost closed the door on his face but he quickly put on his foot blocking her from closing the door.....**

**Mendez: Are you going to let me in or should I make you let me in?**

**Thembelihle: Mxm! What do you want pest?**

**Mendez: That's my girl, (he gently moved her aside and walked in)... yuuuuu (looking at her toes)... You got some really ugly toes there, girl doesn't it hurt?**

**Thembelihle: Mendez, it's my day off what do you want?**

**Mendez: Okay fine, what I did yesterday wasn't really ON so excuse me for that...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at him all the way from his sneakers to his cap, she put her hands on her waist and looked at him...**

**Thembelihle: You really have guts? Is that supposed to be an apology?**

**\*\*Mendez looked at her and showed no emotions or whatsoever....**

**Mendez: meet me at Bella's Exclusive Lounge, just outside Nelspruit, you don't seem like you've been there so let me do you a favour? Dress smart okay? Not those clothes I saw on your Facebook and Instagram, you really have a beautiful skin and body, make use of it....**

**\*\*With that said Mendez winked at her and exited the flat leaving her dumbfounded.....**

**At Theo's holding cell....**

**Theo sneaked into the shower holding a shoelace, she looked left and right before walking into the shower... She carefully walked inside the shower and closed her eyes as**

**she put the shoelace around her neck...**

**"Hhey wena!!! Uzamani? (Hey you!!! What are you trying to do?)**

**\*\*The Warden quickly walked into the shower and roughly snatched the shoelace from her neck...**

**Warden: You are going to stand that trial and pay for your sins! Asambe sboshwa....**

**At the school....**

**It was break time, Zee spotted Ntandokazi sitting on the stoep having her lunch, she walked up to her....**

**Zee: It's hot, why are you sitting there?**

**\*\*Ntandokazi lifted her head and put her hand over her eyes trying to provide some shade for her eyes and replied with her mouth full of Pizza...**

**Kazi: Nobody wants to stay with me so I just stay here alone...**

**\*\*Zee sadly looked at her...**

**Zee: My name is Zenande but they call me Zee.**

**Ntandokazi: My name is Ntandokazi Kayise Sambo but they call me Kazi.**



**\*\*Zee envied her name but still maintained her smile..**

**Zee: Can I sit and eat with you?**

**Kazi: Yes sit, we'll share our food but mine is almost finished here, (giving her the last piece of her pizza).**

**\*\*Zee took the Pizza and sat down and they started eating and chatting together...**

**At Given's house.....**

**Given: Babe please forgive me, I was stupid for saying what I said to Theo when I first met her, I can't even bring myself to repeat what I said to her. Honestly babe we were going through a rough patch, we both**

**aren't angels you have your own flaws as well.**

**Betty: if by 'flaws' you are referring to me being in multiple relationships after we broke up then you're wrong because it's not like we were still together. Honestly I really want to move on from the past but everything is just holding me back no matter how hard I try....**

**\*\*Given walked to her, held her hands and started kissing her all over her face.....**

**At Thembelihle's house....**

**Thembelihle was on WhatsApp chatting with his brother Khethokuhle....**

**Thembelihle: Wena (you)** 😬 😡 😈

**Khethokuhle: what??** 😬 😬 😞

**Thembelihle: Why did you give that moron my key** 😞 😞?

**Khethokuhle: eeh** 😞 😞?? **I did no such, yerrr it makes sense now** 😞 **nigger played me yerr** 😂😂😂😂, **what's the story with you two vele** 😎?

**Thembelihle: that friend of yours is pestering me yeva** 😬 😬 🚶. **I'm so tired, he doesn't give me a break... he has pressed all my buttons I swear he'll soon be history** 😈

**Khethokuhle: Whatever you do, don't give him a baby please sis, I'm serious now** 😬 ❤️.

**Thembelihle: whuuu shem 🙄 who?  
Mine? I would rather be childless than  
to have a child with that pest 🧑🏻👶 🧑🏻👶.**

**\*\*Somebody knocked on  
Thembelihle's door, she put the phone  
down and went to get the door...**

**Thembelihle: YeJehovah  
ngyalingwa!!! (I'm being tested!!!!)...**

**Mendez: Are you going to take the  
flowers, smell them like normal  
women or what?**

**\*\*Thembelihle folded her arms and  
looked at him...**

**Mendez: You don't want the flowers? Suit yourself, I'll give them to someone who needs them (making his way in holding a plastic from Woolworths and the flowers).**

**Anyway I knew you wouldn't honour my invitation so I bought some goodies hopefully it'll nourish your dry skin. Oh there's your fridge (making his way to it),... what do you have in here, uhm let's see, boring (rolling his eyes), can't say I am surprised though but it's good that I brought in some goodies (closing the fridge). Do you have a... (he saw the DVD player), good girl. We are going to watch my favorite Movie ne?**

**\*\*Mendez inserted his USB on her DVD, selected his movie then went to Lihle's bedroom, got a blanket,**

**walked back to the lounge and put it on the two seat couch....**

**Mendez: Hhay bo girl!!! You're still standing there (next to the front door), No no no, make yourself useful. Come, feel free and be comfortable.**

**\*\*Lihle still remained frozen looking at him, Mendez took off his sneakers and went to her, he attempted picking her up and she stopped him....**

**Mendez: Hhay bo Thembelihle relax I'm just picking you up, there's no need to be stiff. Relax okay? I'm not attracted to you plus (looking at her from head to toe), you're not attractive so relax girl.**

**\*\*Mendez picked her up and put her on the couch...**

**Mendez: Wait for me here, I'm going to dish the snacks then we'll eat my favourite snacks and watch my favorite Movie ne?**

**\*\*poor Thembelihle remained put and quiet and waited for him to come back to her.....few minutes later he came back...**

**Mendez: Okay, here we go... no wait, let's start the movie afresh because I've missed the first few parts(he took the remote and reversed). Here we go, move to that side...**

**Thembelihle looked at him and remained still...**

**Mendez: Thembelihle! (Shaking his head), why must you be like this, relax don't be stiff aw nyama yemsipha!!!**

**\*\*Mendez put the snacks on the shoulder of the couch, gently moved her to the other side and got behind her, he got the blanket and covered their lower bodies, got the snacks and put them on her thighs which were covered by the blanket, he gently grabbed her head and rested it on his buffy chest.....**

**Mendez: This is much better than I expected, okay let me tell you what will happen in this movie... (He started narrating the movie as they watched, he would take the snacks**



**from the dish and feed her every now and then)....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 64 •**

\*

\*

\*

**The next day.....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Thembelihle slowly opened her eyes, looked around her lounge and realised that Mondez wasn't there...she yawned and stretched her arms getting up....**

**Thembelihle: Mondez!.... (Silence)**

**\*\*She made her way to the bathroom....**

**Thembelihle: Mondeee...z (looking at her reflection on the mirror)...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at the words written in black dark ink on her forehead, 'Mondez was here in 2020', she couldn't help but laugh...**

**\*Thembelihle\***

**Ayy this guy exhausts me straight, after the stunts he pulled yesterday and now this, ayy let me prepare for work....**

**At Given's house.....**

**Given walked in the bedroom carrying breakfast in a tray....**

**Betty: Look at you looking so sexy in that gown, remember how you always refused to wear one (they both laughed)...**

**Given: Mxm leave me alone(they laughed again). I made this specially for you beautiful...**

**Betty: Ncouh baby, come to mama(she pouted)...**

**\*\*Given went for what was meant to be a baby kiss, he deeply kissed her... it has been a while since they've been intimate. Given started running his hands all over her beautiful brown skin, they both got lost in the moment... Given stopped for a second, stared deep in her eyes, then he started kissing her thighs and grabbed her ass while gently pushing the tray to the other side..... an image of those rapists who violated Betty flashed on her mind, she tried so hard to block those gruesome memories with no luck, Given felt and saw how uncomfortable she was and he immediately stopped, he looked at her sadly then he planted a kiss on her forehead....**

**Given: eat your breakfast before it gets cold Nana...**

**Betty: Aren't you going to join me? (feeling embarrassed)...**

**Given: No I'm not hungry (looking at his boner)... Let me go and take a cold shower babe....**

**\*\*Betty sadly looked at him as he walked to the bedroom feeling so embarrassed.**

**\*Betty\***

**Given and I haven't been intimate since I was raped, it's not that I don't want to because I do it's just that every time when we try, it always takes me back to that gruesome incident, it's just so sad how one can ruin your sexual life just like that but again in my situation it was three....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle knocked on Mendez's office door and made her in, Mendez was busy writing a report on a patient's file....**

**Mendez: Did I say come in? (Still glued on his report)..**

**Thembelihle: it's me...**

**Mendez: Who?**

**Thembelihle: Mendez...**

**\*\*He stopped writing and lifted his head up looking at her...**

**Mendez: Yes Dr Zulu I can see that it's you but I'm asking if I said you should come in?**

**\*\*Thembelihle swallowed a big lump and tried so hard not to show that she was hurt...**

**Mendez: Dr Zulu I don't have the whole day please close the door on your way out and wipe that lipstick on your thick lips, Red lipsticks are not meant for you.. try brown maybe or you know what? Just stick to that colorless one, it's called a lip Gloss ne? Whatever it is please close the door on your way out....**

**\*\*Thembelihle felt her legs failing her, she slowly turned and bumped her head on the door and Mondez didn't**

**even bother checking if she was fine....**

**At Given's office...**

**Given was in the boardroom making a presentation to Eyn Trucking, it was clear that he made a good impression to them....**

**Given: That will be all thank you very much Ladies and gentlemen.. (they clapped hands for him).**

**Mr Eyn: Congratulations Mr Sibanyoni the contract is yours, I'll have my lawyers change the few things we agreed on then I'll have it brought to you.**

**Given: Thank you very much Sir, you won't regret this.**



**\*\*He shook their hands, one by one and they took their stuff and left. He then went to his office, took his phone on the desk and dialled Betty but unfortunately it took him straight to voicemail...**

**Given: Hey babe I know you feel embarrassed but please don't be and I can never be angry at you if that's what you're thinking, I think you should go back to seeing your therapist but with me this time around, I love you so much and please call me back, bye.**

**At the hospital.....**

**Thembelihle paged through her file looking for some report, her**

**telephone rang and she picked it up....**

**Thembelihle: Dr Zulu hello,...  
yes...okay let her in please... okay  
bye.**

**\*\*\*Few minutes later the door walked in and Betty walked in....**

**Thembelihle: Best friend.... What a lovely surp... (Betty burst in tears)..**

**Thembelihle: Hawu mngan yini?  
(What's wrong friend?)**

**\*\*Thembelihle got up from her chair and went to hug her...**

**Thembelihle: What's wrong sis?**

**Betty: Everything is wrong (speaking in between her cries), I try you know, but every time I take 2 steps forward life always brings me 10 times back. I am tired....**

**At Phindile's holding cell....**

**Phindile looked at Detective Mhlongo's long face and read between the lines...**

**Phindile: I take it that Captain didn't believe you when you told him that I only admitted the crime under undue influence..**

**Detective Mhlongo: Look, it doesn't matter what they think. I am going to get you a lawyer who'll prove your innocence to the Judge okay?**

**\*\*Phindile's eyes widened...**

**Phindile: whoa? So this means that I am actually going to court?**

**Detective Mhlongo: I'm afraid that's so. But look I'm not going anywhere, I'm going to stick with you and help you until you're free...**

**At the school.....**

**Zee and Kazi were sitting on the school benches having their lunch...**

**Kazi: I'm glad that today is Friday, I can't wait to go the Salon and do my hair with my dad.**

**Zee: Your dad takes you to the Salon?**

**Kazi: Always,(she took a sip of her juice)...**

**\*\*Zee thought carefully...**

**Kazi: So why don't you just go today and do your hair then rest on the weekend?**

**Kazi: No I can't, my dad comes back late on Fridays, he does his stock taking on Friday in his business..**

**Zee: What does your father do again?**

**Kazi: He's the boss of Sambo Print works and Designs...**

**Zee: That's nice, your father is a boss...**

**Kazi: yes, what does your father do?**

**Zee: oh my father is.. is a Detective....**

**The headmaster approached them...**

**Headmaster: I didn't know that we have more twins in this school other than the Dube and Shabangu twins...**

**\*\*The girls looked at each other confused...**

**Headmaster: Why are you looking at each other like that?**

**Kazi: We're not twins Sir...**

**Headmaster: Sisters maybe?**

**Kazi: No...**

**Headmaster: oh...owkay... finish your lunch before the bell rings.**

**Later that day....**

**At Thembelihle's flat...**

**Thembelihle and Betty were chilling in her lounge having wine....**

**Thembelihle: Mara bess do you think that I don't have a beautiful body?**

**\*\*Betty paused sipping her wine and looked at her...**

**Betty: Are you kidding me? Look at that fresh skin of yours, ass, flat tummy and ask me again (stopped her wine)...**

**\*\*Somebody knocked on the door...**

**Thembelihle: It better not be that pest...**

**\*\*Betty got up and went to the door, she opened it...**

**Given: Hey...**

**\*\*She looked at his sexy self in that white poloneck, black denim Jacket , black straight Jean and black sneakers and the corners of her mouth curved...**

**Betty: How did you.. (Given kissed her, he tasted the mine on her lips)**

**Given: seems like you guys are having fun, I just wanted to check up**



**on you and make sure that you're fine. It's alright babe, stay and enjoy then you'll let me know when you're done....I'll come and pick you up, I don't want you to drive when you're drunk...**

**Betty: Ncouh look at you (blushing), she kissed him...**

**At Sambo Print works and Designs....**

**Mr Sambo got out of his store room, he went and sat on his chair so he could check out his e-mails before going home, just as he was about to go to his Gmail, he felt a gun on the back of his head and immediately froze....**

**Zee: Don't move or I'll shoot you, don't even bother screaming it's just you and I here...**

**Mr Sambo: Whatever you want I'll give it to you just don't shoot me!!!! If it's money please just name your price just don't kill me, by the sound of your voice I can tell that you're young so let me give you money so you can go wherever you want and enjoy yourself, I have my precious daughter and wife who still need me....**

**\*\*Zee got angry and hit him with the gun on his head just like Ndofaya taught him and it was light out for him.....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Given and Betty just left even though she and Betty had agreed that they'll spend the night together... She looked at the two seat couch and thought of Mendez but she quickly blocked that thought...**

**Thembelihle: Thembelihle sisi focus! You can't think of him especially after how he treated you today....**

**At Sambo Print works and Designs....**

**Mr Sambo: Please let me go....**

**Zee: Let you go for what?  
Ntandokazi Kayise Sambo? (that caught his attention)...**

**Mr Sambo: Little girl you know my daughter? What do you want from me? Who are you?**

**\*\*Mr Sambo was tied up on his chair now feeling a disorientated and she was standing in front of him...**

**Zee: Do you remember that years ago you met a woman named Phindile and you made her pregnant and later abandoned her and her pregnancy?**

**\*\*Mr Sambo saw his whole world spinning, he blinked a couple of times and looked at her carefully and saw the spitting image of his late mother...**

**Mr Sambo: Oh Phindile... my child I...**

**Zee: save it, what is it gonna be?**

**Mr Sambo: huh?**

**Zee: Your head or your heart?**

**Mr Sambo: What do you mean?**

**Zee: This... (Zee pointed her gun on his chest and fired three shots at him, blood filled his white Shirt and Zee quickly ran out of the office)....**

**One month later....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like   ....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 65 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Given's house....**

**It was a windy and cold morning, Given and Betty couldn't believe that this day has finally come. Given was sitting on the bed trying too hard not to show that he was scared of the final outcome....**

**Betty: Babe I think you should wear Jacket because it's warm and a bit formal, what do you think?**

**Given: anything is fine babe and thank you.**

**Betty: Babe... (sat next to him and brushed his back).. it's okay to be scared, I am scared too but at least today is the last day we'll ever have to do this okay? We are going to court and we will accept whatever the Judge decides thereafter we will**

**concentrate on moving on with our lives and I am certain that our little Angel will be happy to see us moving on and being happy together. Now let's pray...**

**\*\*They both joined their hands and started praying....**

**At the hospital....**

**Mendez knocked on Thembelihle's door and there was no answer, he attempted opening the door but unfortunately it was locked...**

**Mendez: Damn it Thembelihle...**

**\*\*He then made his way to Thembelihle's Supervisor's office.....**

**the door was already opened so he just made his way in...**

**Mendez: Doctor Nhlapho I will not tolerate this, where is Thembelihle, she's almost two hours late and am sure you've seen how full the hospital is today, I don't like it when sick patients sit on the benches and end up falling asleep while waiting for us the whole day!**

**Dr Nhlapho: I understand your frustrations doctor but Thembelihle asked to be excused today so she could go to court and support her friend.**

**\*\*Mendez chuckled...**



**Mendez: So people are dying while she's out there playing Judge with her friends at court?**

**Dr Nhlapho: Look Mendez, I am Thembelihle's supervisor and if she asks me for a day off and I say it's fine then it's fine she can go, I wouldn't have agreed if it wasn't important. Look Doctor, loosen up a bit, you've been too hard on the poor girl since you were transferred this side...**

**Mendez: I don't care and I'm calling her now, she better pick up and get her ass here...**

**\*\*He stormed out of the office...**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Shaun knocked on Zee's door  
holding a tray...**

**Zee: Come in...**

**Shaun: Here's your breakfast  
Queness, eat and take your meds...  
how are you feeling now?**

**Zee: Much better, thank you very  
much. Mmmhh Uncle Shaun, mom's  
bail hearing is today ne?**

**Shaun: uhmm.. yes but please don't  
worry about that, I've got her the  
best lawyer in town so she will be  
fine. Now eat your food, if you feel  
worse anytime call me okay? I'm  
going to work right now...**

**Zee: Will do so...**

**Outside the court....**

**Thembelihle, Betty and Given were standing outside the court chatting so as to calm their nerves, Thembelihle's phone started ringing and she excused herself....**

**Thembelihle: Thembelihle hello?**

**Mendez: Doctor Zulu should I remind you that you're a doctor and patients need you so please get....**

**Thembelihle: Mxm...**

**\*\*Thembelihle opened her handbag and put in her phone without hanging up first and Mendez continued shouting in her bag while she went back to her friends....**

**At Theo's holding cell....**

**Theo readily sat on her bed, she could not sleep the whole night because she was thinking about her fate.....**

**Theo: Dear God I know you don't like me and I don't like me either but please don't let them take me to Prison I won't make it there please.....**

**Cindy: Its gonna be okay and I'm praying for you...**

**Theo: I don't know I think they'll sentence me for life imprisonment...**

**\*\*The warden unlocked the cell...**

**Warden: Theo Mashele asambe Sboshwa! (Let's go Prisoner)...**

**At the police station...**

**Zee made her way inside the offices looking on all the doors trying to locate the one she was looking for, her eyes wondered around and fell on the door written 'Lieutenant General'...**

**Zee: Perfect...**

**\*\*She knocked on the door once then opened it and made her way in...**

**Zee: Good morning Sir, who is bigger than the Captain and the Lieutenant?**

**\*\*The man smiled...**

**"It's the Lieutenant" he said.**

**Zee: Are you the Lieutenant?**

**Him: Yes I'm Lieutenant Dladla how may I help you Madam?**

**\*\*Zee opened her black backpack and took out a gun...**

**Zee: I am Zenande the child of Phindile the one you've arrested. You got the wrong person, I am the one who shot and killed Mvelo and I also shot my biological father but unfortunately he didn't die....**

**\*\*The Lieutenant's mouth hung open....**

**Zee: Please release my mother and arrest me. She didn't do anything, I did it all by myself, it's me you want not her, let her go please....**

**\*\*Zee jointly put her hands together and extended them to him so he could cuff her....**

**At the Court...**

**Judge: Everyone has a right to Life in terms of the Constitution of South Africa, it doesn't matter whether you are a citizen of the country or not and furthermore, nobody has the right to take away another person's life. Now both parties have presented their cases before the court to prove and disprove all the conflicting factors. The law does not Condone the killing of children or any other age group of people for that matter, the statistics of the killings of children and women grows continuously every day.... (Theo's heart shuttered**

**immediately as she could conclude where the Judge was going)...**

**\*\*Everybody looked at Theo as she wailed and nobody felt sorry for her...**

**Public: thula mbulali!!! (Shut up Murderer)..**

**Judge: Silence in my court!!! (They all kept quiet). As I was saying, no amount of condolences would ever be enough to comfort the family of the young boy who suffered a gruesome death. To the Sibanyonis and the rest of the family, the law appreciates that you did not take this matter into your own hands but instead you let the law take it's course, that's what normal law**



**abiding citizens do, (paging through his documents), Everybody has a right to a fair trial in terms of Section 36 of the Constitution, with that being said the Expert Witness performed a Psychiatric evaluation on the Accused and her findings are that the Accused is unfit to stand trial , further that she suffers from bipolar and mental illness which is still under further diagnosis , furthermore the evidence presented by the Psychologists shows that the accused was not of a sane mind when this whole incident happened. Whether it's murder or culpable homicide it doesn't matter at this stage because it's not the question in issue before the court but what remains is that the accused is mentally unfit, even myself as a man who's not a medical Practitioner just by looking and listening at her can tell that something is not right, with**

**that being said the court finds Theo Mashele not guilty of the charges against her however the court sentences you to Rehabilitation and.....**

**\*\*Betty couldn't hold in her tears anymore so she stormed out of the court crying, Thembelihle and Given followed her.....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**To be continued.....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 66 •**

**\***

**\***

\*

**At Given's house.....**

**Given parked the car next to the swimming pool and they got out. Betty saw 'Khetholenkosi' sitting on the chair next to the pool, she was wearing a long loose white dress with a purple belt.. the wind blew her dress and hair in a melody, she just looked beautifully different today... they could feel the change in the atmosphere, everything literally changed immediately when they got to their house....**

**Betty: Lihle, isn't that your sister?  
(pointing at Khetholenkosi)**

**\*\*Thembelihle turned her head and looked at her and immediately realised who that was...**

**Thembelihle: mmhh yes.. that's her...**

**Given: But how did she get in here because the gate was locked?**

**Betty: I don't know maybe we forgot to lock it I don't know....**

**Given: But we just unlocked it before getting in..**

**Betty: these remote gates you'll never confirm them....**

**\*\* 'Khetholenkosi got up from the chair and made her way to them....**

**Betty: Guys can you smell that? (Sniffing), it smells like, I don't know but it's so amazing..**

**Given: I can smell it too**

**\*\*Thembelihle took off her shoes and kept her head down....**

**Khetholenkosi: Sanibonani (Greetings)...**

**\*\* 'She' spoke with so much authority such that they couldn't help but notice that something totally different and out of this world had taken over...**

**Betty: 'Khetholenkosi' you look so different today, beautifully different. I like your Sandals, where did you buy them?**

**'Khetho': (smiled), I'll give them to you.**

**Betty: Oh babe this is Khetholenkosi, Lihle's sister.. remember when I told you that she's going to help us with our son's problem, but I wasn't expecting her today but anyway you're welcome and thank you so much for coming....**

**Given: Nice meeting you Khetholenkosi, had I known that you were coming today I would've prepared a feast for you.**

**Khetholenkosi: A giver, I bless your kind heart. Aren't we going inside the house? It's raining.**

**Them: Raining???**

**\*\*They looked at the sky then the clouds started changing and the rain poured, they all looked at each other**

**and ran to the house before the rain could wet them....**

**At Phindile's cell...**

**Phindile's lawyer and Constable Makhosazane came to her cell, constable unlocked the cell...**

**Constable: Phindile you're free to go, come with us...**

**\*\*Phindile immediately got out of her bed and made her out, she tightly hugged her lawyer...**

**Phindile: Thank you very much Mrs Sono, thank you...**

**\*\*Phindile noticed that her lawyer wasn't as excited as she should be...**

**Phindile: What's wrong?**

**Mrs Sono: Come with me....**

**At Given's house....**

**At the lounge...**

**Given: Khetholenkosi can I get you something to drink?**

**'Khetho': Water please...**

**Given went to the kitchen....**

**'Khetholenkosi': you have a beautiful home and family Betty, it's perfect for your big family however there's so**



**much sorrow in your heart, we need to fix that.**

**\*Betty looked at Thembelihle who kept her head down the whole time.....**

**Bett: Big family?**

**Khetholenkosi: Yes (flashing a smile)...**

**\*\*Given came back with the glass of water and gave it to 'her'...**

**Khetholenkosi: Thank you, goodness and mercy shall follow you all your life...**

**Given: Wow thank you...**

**Khetholenkosi: Betty, please come and sit next to me....**

**\*\*Betty got up and went to sit next to her, 'Khetholenkosi' held her hands and commanded her eyes to lock with 'hers'... Betty felt an unexplainable energy on her whole being, she couldn't maintain the eye contact anymore, her eyes involuntarily closed tears streamed down her cheeks... She let out the loudest cries she's been holding in all these years... her mind started playing all the saddest moments of her life and each and every scene, she cried so much that Given got heartbroken and started shedding tears while Lihle got on the floor and uttered praises.....**

**After a few minutes....**

**Khetholenkosi: Betty, It's enough now stop crying, 'she' spoke with so much authority...**

**\*\*Betty stopped and 'Khetho' wiped her tears...**

**'Khetho': That was the last time you will ever cry like that. I know that you have endured the most pain at the hands of your family especially after you lost your parents. Those people you trusted that they would step in and help you didn't do any of the things you were expecting but my father kept you. God never left your side, you had a tough up bringing but I promise you that none of that compares to the blessings that await**

**you in your nearest future. I also know that you have suffered pain at the hands of three men, heavens have not forgotten about that, their day is coming and your mind will be blown, vengeance is for the Lord Your God and not you. Life has robbed you your parents, son, peace and joy but you have gained mercy and grace from my father, I have repaired all of that, when your days gets darker remember that I am with you and my promises are yes and Amen, nothing is too hard for me. All those who did you wrong and cursed you are yet to witness your blessings, learn to wholeheartedly lean on me, learn to trust in me, when you feel that your life has been turned upside down remember that my blood was shed for you, call upon my name and I will hear you from heaven, I am talking about those days when you feel tired**

**and empty call upon my blood for it was shed for you, call upon my name and I will leave everything just for you. You are love, my father loves you and I love you, it's not too late to change your thoughts and heart and come back to me. Worry not about your son for heavens have already opened their gates for him, he's in a much happier place right now. I am working on you and you Son (looking at Given), correct yourself, I trust you know what I mean (Given nodded), your kind heart has gained you favour and forgiveness from the Lord, do you remember that promise you made to my father?**

**\*\*Given's eyes widened..**

**'Khetho': that day when your better half couldn't wake up? Remember**

**that you lit those candles and you prayed that my Father should wake her up and you promise that you'll go a church and make offering? ('She' laughed)...**

**Given: ja eyy I will do so, I had forgotten (scratching his hair, they all laughed)...**

**'Khetholenkosi' took the glass of water from the table and blessed them....**

**'Khetholenkosi': May you not just be ordinary water, may the power of the Messiah transform this water into blessed waters. Take this and drink and always do this when you feel hurt and empty or even when you're happy, take a cup, pour your**

**ordinary water, bless it, call upon my blood then drink it... do this in remembrance of me.**

**\*\*Betty took the glass, took a few sips and passed it to Given....**

**'Khetho': That's a beautiful kitchen over there, may I?**

**\*\*Betty nodded, 'Khetho' made her way to the kitchen while the three remained in the kitchen..**

**Betty: Eh Lihle, your sister is just out of this world , she's a Prophetess ne (whispering)....**

**Given: Her presence humbles me and I kind of fear her...**

**Lihle: That's not Khetholenkosi, the one you know....**

**\*\*They both looked at each other confused, then at the kitchen and couldn't believe their eyes....**

**Betty: But where did she go?**

**\*\*Given and Betty both got up and rushed to the kitchen and realised that 'Khetho wasn't there anymore. They looked at where she was standing and saw the Sandals 'she ' was wearing, Betty picked them up and saw a note on top of it...**

**Betty: "You said that you like my Sandals, be blessed" ...**



**“Immediately after she loudly read the note it disappeared and they looked at each other in awe.....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**To be continued.....**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 67 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At the police station....**

## **Inside Detective Mhlongo's office...**

**Phindile: No!!! There must be a mistake somewhere, my daughter would never kill. She's probably thinking that she's helping me no there must be a mistake!!! She has never even seen a gun all her whole life, no!!!**

**Lieutenant Dladla: Unfortunately the gun she brought to me is the same as that one which was used to shoot and kill the deceased, now we're only waiting for the forensic team to confirm that indeed the fingerprints we found on the table at the crime scene matches hers....**

**Phindile: A gun? My Zenande and a gun? No!!! Not my daughter. Shaun please tell them that it's not her.**

**\*\*Shaun looked at her and folded his arms, Phindile looked at him and could see that he also thinks that Zee did it...**

**Phindile: No!!! Not my baby!!! Not my Zenande (Crying)...**

**Shaun: I'm sorry Phindile but I...**

**Phindile: Okay okay fine (wiping her tears), okay listen everyone I am the one who killed Mvelo, I've been lying all this time okay?**

**Lieutenant: How did you kill him?**

**Phindile: I... I stabbed him with a knife**

**Lieutenant: A knife?**

**Phindile: A gun, I'm sorry I meant that I shot him with a gun...**

**Lieutenant: Where did you shoot him exactly?**

**Phindile: I shot him twice on his stomach at the house, he was abusing me okay and I was tired... let Zee go, it's me you're looking for (getting up from her chair).... Here (extending her hands to him), cuff me...**

**\*\*Lieutenant, Shaun and Constable Makhosazane sadly looked at her....**

**Lieutenant: Mhlongo, sort this out and get her out of here for now. It's clear that she's still in shock take her out before she does something stupid, they could charge her with obstruction of justice if she carries on like this, Constable let's go.**

**\*\*Phindile sank on the floor crying like a toddler, it was just a horrible scene to witness.... Shaun picked her from the floor and walked out with her while she was busy kicking the air and crying.....**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty was in the kitchen preparing dinner and Given walked in...**

**Given: Baby can we talk?**

**Betty: just a minute (she switched off her stove and took off her Apron)....**

**Given: Can we go and talk in our bedroom, I don't know but there's just something about talking in the**

**bedroom than all the other rooms in our house....**

**Betty: bedrooms are sacred babe, let's go (holding his hand).**

**\*\*Few seconds later they got in the bedroom, sat on their bed still holding hands....**

**Given: Babe you know I am not that much of a religious person, you know that I believe in God and that's enough for me but what happened today really challenged me to think about the decisions I've taken in my life as a man. Honestly if I could go back in time with the mindset that I have now believe me when I say that a lot of bad things wouldn't have happened, okay babe grand sharp what I'm saying is that ngkhulile uma ngingaka(I've grown), it's time I act**

**like the man I am. Ngfunna kukulobola sthandwa sam (I want to pay Lobola for you my love)....**

**\*\*There was silence in the room, Betty put her hand on her chest and curved her head clearly surprised and it was pretty obvious that her heart felt what he just said....**

**Given: Yes my love it's high time that I rewrite our love story, I want to come back home to my wife not girlfriend, I am tired of my family calling you Squeeza.... It's high time they call you Makoti. Sthandwa sam (my love), I want us to do things differently and I'd be happier if you agree...**

**\*\*Betty got up from the bed and started dancing and singing....**

**Betty: sengze ngathol' uthando, hhaw webaba... Mkhenyana lethinkomo aw webaba... (singing and jumping around like a little kid)...**

**\*\*Given got up all smiles, he lifted her and span her around... he then lifted her and they kissed briefly....**

**Given: Babe that's not all...**

**Betty: what now boo? Just don't spoil my mood please(they laughed)....**

**Given: Remember I said I want us to do things right mus? That means that we can't continue staying together until we customarily or officially**



**become one... this means that you have to go back home and tell them about our decision, look not that our marriage depends on them, no but see this as us giving them a change to be part of our marriage negotiations and celebration.**

**Betty: Aw Sibanyoni wam madoda, I love you so much babe. Honestly I wouldn't agree but after what happened today and how wise my man is, I'll go home and we'll take it from there. So when am I leaving?**

**Given: Tomorrow (pitting his hands in his pockets)..**

**Betty: What?? Wow babe uyangcosha (they laughed)...**

**Given: No, the sooner you leave it's the sooner you'll become Mrs me.... Oh and one more thing, no sex before marriage....**

**Betty: Thatha babe marn!!! I love you, come here (they kissed)....**

**At the hospital.....**

**Thembelihle was in her office putting on her scrubs, she was supposed to be at home but unfortunately duty calls.... The door opened and Mondez walked in without knocking.....**

**Thembelihle: You know what? I am so sick and tired of you playing God in my life. Firstly you made me your nanny without asking me, secondly you come into my house uninvited and you do as you please, thirdly I come into your office and you insult me, when are you dying Mondez? Nobody has ever disrespected me like you, you made me look**

**incompetent and stupid in front of my patient the other day and now you go to my supervisor and tell her nonsense. I hate you marn, can't you just stay away from me? Fact you know what? I'll save you the trouble and resign, I've had enough of your abuse....**

**\*\*Thembelihle roughly grabbed her handbag, car keys and walked out....**

**Mondez: hawu???**

**At Khethokuhle's house....**

**Nothando (Dr Shezi) was in the kitchen dishing up when Khethokuhle walked in....**

**Khethokuhle: Hey babe, I'm done(kissing her neck), what's that container for?**

**Nothando: I packed some food for your twin, since you said that she's not feeling well I figured that she might not have had the strength to cook....**

**Khethokuhle: Aren't you thoughtful mara hhe? Thanks babe I'm sure she'll appreciate it...**

**Nothando: I'm glad I could help, anyway what's wrong with her?**

**Khethokuhle: She said that she slept for more than 12 hours and woke up feeling too tired and disoriented, you know what babe? It's part of her gift you remember mus?**

**Nothando: Argh shame man poor thing, it's so sad to be gifted sometimes especially when things like this happen.. Anyway go babe she needs you...**

**Khethokuhle: I love you so much (kissing her I over her face).....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Thembelihle took off her heels and threw them against the wall, she went to the fridge and took a bottle of water, just as she was about to drink somebody knocked on the door...**

**Thembelihle: Not today!!! Go away Mendez....**

**“It’s not Mendez” . A funny voice said, Lihle went and opened the door....**

**\*\***

**Thembelihle: why are you like this? Don’t you get it when somebody has had enough of you? Can’t you leave me alone?**

**Mendez: I come in peace (lifting his hands)...**

**Thembelihle: Say your piece and leave!**

**Mendez: Okay firstly I’m sorry for making you angry and sad, it wasn’t my intention please forgive me...**

**Thembelihle: First of all you didn’t make me sad, stop giving yourself too much credit!!! You annoy me that’s all.**

**Mendez: Okay I admit that as well, I am so sorry for annoying you and making your work miserable it's just that I... I....**

**Thembelihle: you what? I don't have the whole day!**

**Mendez: I like you, I like how kind you are to people especially your patients, you're so passionate and good at your job, my kids like you... that day when I left you with them you took good care of them and you even brought them to your house, bathed and fed them and that day when I came here and actually had your head on my chest the whole night...that was really the best night of my life. I'm sorry that I showed my emotions wrongly, the thing is, I've never felt like things about any of the women I got involved with so I kind**

**of got overwhelmed and I just didn't know what to do....**

**Thembelihle: and I'm supposed to be happy and believe that because?**

**Mendez: it's the truth...**

**Thembelihle: look you're a womaniser and I don't want a man who has kids all over no, I don't need that kind of drama.**

**Mendez: I'm not a womaniser, all my life I've had one girlfriend and the rest were just sexual partners and one night stands that's all, oh and I don't have kids I know you think I do but I don't...**

**Thembelihle: You know what? You really think that I'm stupid ne? "My nywids like you" then jiki jiki "I nyont nywev nyids" (imitating him).**



**Leave Mondez and stay with your precious hospital, I'm never coming back.**

**\*\*She closed the door on his face and locked it.....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  **

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 68 •**

\*

\*

\*

**The following day...**

**At Given's house....**

**Given was in the kitchen making breakfast...**

**Betty: Somebody woke up early today (hugging him from behind)..**

**Given: And I wanted to bring you breakfast in bed, guess I didn't wake up early enough Mrs Sibanyoni to be (facing her).....**

**Betty: Mmmh "Mrs Sibanyoni to be" that sounds so perfect babe (kissed him)...**

**Given: What time are you leaving for home?**

**Betty: eish... I'll leave in the afternoon, I don't really know how**

**it'll be but at least I'm glad that my cousin will be there so it won't be that bad plus you know how much of a loud mouth she is (they laughed)..**

**Given: yeah I'm glad too, at least I know that my baby will have someone by her corner. Mmhh I'll knock off at lunch time then so that I can drive you there...**

**Betty: No babe don't worry I'll drive myself plus Ngodini isn't far, within two hours I should be there.**

**Given: But baby..**

**Betty: No babe I insist, really I'll be fine plus I'm sure that the drive will do me good...**

**Given: If you say so then, please have a seat ... breakfast will be ready in 3 minutes (pulling the chair for her)...**

**At Thembelihle's house....**

**Thembelihle was on a phone call with one of her former varsity classmates Nomsa...**

**Thembelihle: Eish babe I know, but really anywhere would do right now, I am really not picky at the moment...**

**Nomsa: then it must be your lucky day because Themba Hospital in Nelspruit is currently looking for 5 student doctors, all you have to do is go and drop your CV and who knows with your academic record, you might get your job on the spot.....**

**\*\*There was a knock on Thembelihle's door...**

**Thembelihle: Babe there's someone on the door I am sure it's my siblings, thank you so much for the information I'll definitely do that and I'll let you know how it goes.. okay, take care sis. Bye (she hung up and walked to the door).....**

**Mendez: Good morning, please don't shut the door on my face, I just wanted to tell you that you have a good job at the hospital, you're doing great, the staff loves you, you're nearer to your siblings and most importantly your patients need you. So please, I'm begging you.. don't leave because of my stupidity, please stay and I promise that I won't bother you....**

**Thembelihle: Too late, my bags are already packed and I'm leaving...**

**\*\*Mendez scratched his soft hair on his head...**

**Mendez: Okay, okay it's alright. I respect your decision and I know that I'm asking for a lot but please, can I please take you somewhere before you leave? Please...**

**Thembelihle: I don't have the time and like I said I need to leave....**

**Mendez: Thembelihle please, am... am begging you. This is already hard for me but I know that I won't forgive myself if I don't do this before you leave, Please miss Zulu I'm begging you...**

**\*\*She looked at his miserable face which seemed all genuine and she thought for a while..**

**Mendez: Please just agree to do this for me then I'll be out of your hair for good...**

**Thembelihle: Okay but we're taking my car and I'm not taking off my pyjamas...**

**Mondez: That's fine and thank you very much...**

**\*\*Thembelihle went and got her car keys...**

**At Given's house....**

**Brett took her phone and logged on her Facebook and changed her profile picture and cover photo... She put a picture of herself and Given and captioned it as 'Blessings come in all sorts of ways, you are love, forgiveness and I appreciate you'', she also put Given's picture as her Cover Photo, the one she took when he was asleep...**

**Betty: Dear Lord thank you for your blessings....**

**At the Rehabilitation and Conciliation Centre...**

**Theo's door opened and Sister Rose walked in....**

**Rose: You have a visitor..**



**\*\*Theo moved her eyes from the ceiling and looked at the door, for a moment she froze... definitely not knowing what to do, she then blinked twice, looked there again and He still was there....**

**Somewhere around KamaGugu at Nelspruit....**

**Mendez was the one driving Thembelihle's car, just as they approached a sharp curve on the road, Mendez slowed down then stopped the car and parked on the right hand side of the road... it was a little bit windy and no cars passed by... it was just them....**

**Thembelihle: Why are we stopping here (looking around uncomfortably)....**

**\*\*Mendez looked at her and tears filled his brown eyes, he laid his head on the starring and took a deep breathe..... then got his head up, opened the door and got out... Thembelihle looked at him and got a hint of the situation. She tied her gown and got out too. Mendez stood a few inches apart from the tree which had white roses around it...**

**Mendez: April the third, 2016 (blinked a couple of times), Clifford Mendez... my younger brother was on his way to a Party in Nkomazi at his best friend's house Xola and he... he... (breaking down)....**

**\*\*Thembelihle could see how heartbroken and devastated he was, she could see that he was trying to hard not to cry but the man's heart was heavily bleeding...**

**Mendez: (took a deep breath)...him and his other friends were drinking and driving so they... they (another deep breath)... they lost control of the car and they(crying)... they (pointing at the tree, Lihle got closer to him and brushed his back).....**

**\*\***

**Mendez: anyway I (wiping his tears), I am about to tell you something that most people don't know, something my closest friends don't know... including your brother. Clifford had two kids before he passed away with two different baby mamas, one is**

**Kiara and the other one is Seth and when he passed away his girlfriend at that time was only a few months pregnant with Kienzo. So when he passed away I stepped in, I made a vow to myself and to my brother on his funeral day that I will raise his kids as my own, those kids are my kids and those baby mamas are the mothers of my children. That's what I brought you here for, I just wanted you to know and realise that I didn't lie to you and I wouldn't make you a fool like that...**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like   ...**

**~Glued Broken Promise~**

## **Insert 69**

\*

\*

\*

**At the Rehabilitation and Reconciliation centre....**

**Given stared at Theo and his throat suddenly went dry....**

**Theo: Given I... I thought that you weren't going to visit me ever...**

**(Silence)\*\***

**Given: Why? Why did you kill my son? What did he ever do to you? I know I wronged you and I hurt you so much but why didn't you just hurt me directly too why? It eats me everyday that I am the cause of my**

**son's death, he's no more because of me. My woman seems to have forgiven me and is slowly healing but I don't think I'll ever stop feeling guilty for any of the pain you caused us, why Theo?**

**\*\*Theo looked at him not knowing how to answer him, tears blurred her sight....**

**Given: I asked why Theo (banging the table)...**

**Theo: I.. I.. I am so sorry Given I didn't kill your son, I admit that I was the cause of his death but please believe me, I never meant to kill Pride. I wasn't myself when all that happened even the psychologists proved that. I am now taking my treatment and now that I am in a better state because I now see my**

wrongs, honestly back then I felt like you guys were being selfish for being angry at me because you can always make another baby (embarrassed), but now I know better and I am better. No sane person could ever say that to parents because your son could never be replaced, I pray to God everyday that he heals both of you one day... I pray that you both find it in your heart of hearts to understand that I was mentally unfit when I did all of that. Given I am not the same woman I was when I got admitted here, I am working on myself and I promise you that if they decide to let me go one day I will never ever bother you or your woman, I promise I'll stay as far as possible so that you don't get to be consistently reminded of.. you know (embarrassed). Please take this and

**give it to Pride's mother (handing him a letter)...**

**\*\*Given sighed and looked at her....**

**At Betty's home....**

**Betty Got at her parent's house, she parked under the Mango tree and leaned on the steering wheel, her mind started playing the memories of how her mother's sister moved in her house right after her mother passed away, how she was always pretending to be comforting her father only to end up in her mother's bed... how she suffered abuse and his father watched her every single day with a broken heart up until the last day his heart finally gave in and he got a heart attack and died after a**



**Few days.... She closed her eyes and said a short prayer before getting out.....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Phindile was sitting in the lounge waiting for Shaun to finish so they could go to the Juvenile Court for Zee's sentencing. Yes the investigation confirmed that indeed Zee is the one who murdered Mvelo and also that she is the one responsible for the attempted murder of her biological father. Even though the father got his consciousness and tried to withdraw the case but unfortunately the magistrate did not allow that since attempted murder is a serious offence. She just couldn't believe nor digest how all this happened, how her little Angel**

**suddenly became a murderer or how she actually managed to sneak out to do her criminal deeds. She just couldn't stop blaming herself because she feels that she's the reason for all the hurt that her child has been through.....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle knocked on Mendez's door once then she opened and got in.....**

**Thembelihle: I brought an extra Sandwich don't you want some?**

**\*\*Mendez closed his file smiling....**

**Mendez: Wow (covering his mouth)...  
nobody told me that you were back  
Lihle (getting up)...**

**\*\*Thembelihle was all smiles, he got to her and hugged her tightly... he closed the door while holding her hand then he turned around and deeply stared in her eyes with his sexy eyes making her all shy and barely able to maintain eye contact.....**

**Mendez: You stayed, oh my God you stayed!**

**\*\*Mendez looked at her pink lips and slowly got his face closer to hers and they kissed....**

**At Sambo's house....**

**Xolani, Zee's biological father was sitting in his study thinking about how he messed up her daughter's life. He sees that he's the root of all this, he remembered the cold look in her daughter's eyes before shooting him... how could he be so stupid and abandon his child? He couldn't believe how he was able to live his life all these years loving his other children while his first born was out there perishing everyday. Ever since the shooting and after he came out of coma he hasn't been the same, he wished he could just turn back the hands of time and do better... maybe if he had told his wife the truth she would have forgiven him, accepted his daughter eventually and none of this would have happened....**

**At Betty's home.....**

**They were sitting in the sitting room, Betty looked at her mother's old torn Sofas and the dirty walls around them, her eyes moved to the two cousins which used to bully her and force her do their hair while they insulted her and nobody bothered about her hair, her aunt would make it a point that every time hair hair grew, she'd shave it with a razor and even cut her in the process.....**

**Roseline(the aunt): To what pleasure do we owe this visit? It's been years Betty 8 years or so since you left while we were heart broken, not knowing where you were and whether you had shelter or food Betty. Look at you, you're smelling like roses while we stink, you now**

**have made it and you forgot about us. Rethabile your third cousin passed away and we couldn't even afford a coffin while you were out there living the good life and enjoying your money. Awnamahloni mntwana sesi shem sies! (You're not ashamed my sister's child sies!) You know the neighbors always told me to stop spoiling you but I never listened, look at what you've turned into today! AwJehovah (clapping her hands and shaking her head)...**

**\*\*Betty looked at her aunt in disbelief and suddenly realised that indeed it was a bad idea coming here...**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like 🍂❤️.**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 70 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Betty's home....**

**Betty: Ncane (Aunt) I cannot believe what you just said, let me remind you since it's daylight clear that you have forgotten that you're the one that drove me out of my mother's house. Remember that immediately after my mother was burried you quickly moved in here and replaced her territory, fine you and my father saw it fit to get married... that's something I will never understand I mean how on earth did you both see it morally right to move into your sister's house**

**and marry the husband within three months of my mother's passing? Do you remember that you made me move out of my room and sleep in the kitchen without a decent mattress, sponge or blankets while your daughters moved to my bedroom and slept there all warm and comfortably while I was dying of cold in the mattress Ncane? Do you remember that huh? Do you also remember how you'd make me cook large and delicious food all by myself and later deny me the joy of eating the food? Answer me Ncane (tearing up), you.... You, God help me(whipping her tears) you knew that my cousins and myself needed Pads for our periods each and every month but you always bought for them and didn't even bother to buy for me why? Ncane people make mistakes in all type of ways I**



**understand but a person who denies another woman or girl pads is the most evil of them all, how can you deny me such especially since you're a woman as well? Mind you all that money that you denied me was my mother's? How can you be so evil? I am so sad that my one true cousin who was different from all of you is no more today, you (referring to Gcina), we are practically sisters but look at how you treated me? Are you happy? Does it satisfy you today? Remember how you would always mock me at school and make fun of my bald head while your head was nicely done by me?... I won't say anything more because it's pointless, you all know what you put me through and anyway that's not why I am here (crossing her legs), I came to tell you Ncane that I'm getting**

**married (that caught the Roseline's attention)..**

**Roseline: That's my sister's daughter (clapping her hands in excitement), where does he work?**

**Betty: He works at his job (Roseline raised her eyebrows)..**

**Roseline: Kuphi phela? (Where exactly?)**

**Betty: At his workplace, he's there working, doing his job...**

**Roseline: You think I'll get mad and leave him just like that? Ushaye phansi mtfwana ses I'll never do that, tell him that I want to see him tomorrow, everything must be done accordingly before he marries you, according to our culture firstly he needs to come atotiveta then pay**

**Lobolo then lastly he will marry you  
oh wait wait wait... is this the boy  
that impregnated you?**

**Betty: Yes he's Pride's father...**

**Roseline: Mntwana sesi marn! (My  
sister's daughter!), my hand has been  
itching the whole month now I know  
what it was for (she leaned on the old  
torn red Sofa), okay this boy needs to  
pay for making you pregnant out of  
marriage, secondly he must pay  
inhlawulo for making you and our  
grandson stay with him out of  
wedlock heeee(changing her sitting  
position), he must also pay for vat en  
sit yooo wadla Roseline... Gcina go  
and buy your cousin Squeeza at the  
corner there's a lot that we need to  
talk about(she took out her torn R10  
from her bra and gave it to Gcina)....**

## **At the Juvenile Court...**

**Phindile, Zee and Shaun's hearts pounded as the judge sentenced Zee.....**

**Judge: This has to be the most difficult case that this court ever had to deal with. All the rights entrenched in our Constitution are of paramount importance, however the law is flexible, there are certain considerations that the court had to take into account before coming to this decision, those are; the child's health conditions, ,age, report by the social worker and the evaluation by the psychologist thus the court drew it's inferences from the abovementioned therefore the child is sentenced to.....**

**\*\*Just as the judge was addressing the court Zee collapsed on the floor, hitting her head on the floor....**

**Phindile: Zenande! (Rushing to her)....**

**At Thembelihle's flat....**

**Thembelihle and Mendez were sitting in the lounge cuddling and talking....**

**Mendez: I cannot believe that this is finally happening (kissing her forehead)...**

**Thembelihle: You better believe it before I change my mind (they laughed)...**

**Mendez: as if I'd let you (they laughed again), anyway babe I'm**

**about to ask you something, please promise me that you will be honest...**

**Thembelihle: Ow..kay..**

**Mendez: Is there someone who was special in your life before you met me?**

**Thembelihle: And if I said yes then what?**

**Mendez: Then I say that we dump him because nobody is gonna touch my baby from now on (serious face)...**

**Thembelihle: You look extra cute when you jealous, come here (she kissed him)... there's no one special either than my siblings and uhhm... adoptive family (she broke the eye contact)...**

**Mendez: alright I hear you Themba  
lam elihle (she blushed)...**

**\*\***

**Thembelihle: What about you?  
Anyone special?**

**Mendez: My daughters come first  
before everything and now that  
there's you my puzzle is complete...**

**Thembelihle: You wanna tell me that  
you've got no girlfriend or  
whatsoever?**

**Mendez: Of course I do, I got you  
babe, I got you babe, I got you babe  
(singing)...**

**Thembelihle: Come on Mendez quit  
fooling I'm serious...**

**Mendez: Okay there were a few f\*ck  
buddies involved...**

**Thembelihle: How many?**

**\*\*He chuckled...**

**Mendez: mmmhhh (thinking)...two I think (She gave him a nasty look), okay fine three (she gave him that look again), okay I don't know babe maybe five or eight I don't know...**

**Thembelihle: sies! We are going for HIV testing tomorrow, no wait, scratch that... we're going to test ourselves tomorrow after work...**

**Mendez: hebanna! Who said I wanted to sleep with you Lihle sies! Why do you want to know my status for because I am not planning to sleep with you, You're so dirty,(they both laughed)....**



**Thembelihle: Tell me that you don't want to taste this (getting up)....**

**Mendez: if you're serious about us testing before having sex then you better get your ass down Madam...**

**\*\*Thembelihle ignored him as she started twerking, Mendez got his phone and started taking a video... few seconds later he threw the phone on the couch and went to her....**

**At Betty's home.....**

**Inside Roselina's bedroom....**

**Aunt Roseline was on a phone call with his younger brother Jabulani....**

**Roseline: Ngaze ngabambi Lotto  
(singing)...**

**Jabulani: Stop singing loudly sis she'll  
hear you then take our business  
away...**

**Roseline: Relax bhuti, this girl is  
desperate for family, she needs us to  
do this for her so she'll stay don't  
worry...**

**Jabulani: That's good at least we will  
have one daughter to sell since that  
useless daughter of yours Gcina  
who's good for nothing except for  
popping babies left and right aw  
kodwa Roseline mntwana make!!!**

**Roseline: Stop insulting my daughter,  
those children of hers bring lots of  
money for us every month so she's  
not that useless, otherwise how do  
you think I'm able to maintain myself,  
alcohol and cigarettes? Stop talking**

**nonsense Jabulani. See, this is one of the reason why I will let our elder brother Vusimuzi to take charge of the negotiations and not you, is that what you want?**

**\*\*She ran out of airtime and the call got aborted...**

**Roseline: Mxm! Useless!(putting the phone down), Kodwa noma kunjalo (even if that's the case), ngbambi Lotto... (singing and dancing all over her bedroom)....**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Don't forget to like the insert  .**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 71 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Betty's home....**

**Early in the morning Gcina knocked on Betty's door....**

**Betty: Come in...**

**Gcina: Morning Betty, I brought you Rooibos tea and chocolate muffins which I baked this morning....**

**\*\*Betty looked at her and wasn't sure whether to accept or not...**

**Betty: Thank you, please put it on that table I'll eat later...**

**Gcina took a bite of each of the three muffins and also two sips of the tea.. .**

**Gcina: I know that a part of you thinks that maybe I poisoned the food and I don't blame you because even if tables were turned I wouldn't trust you. No amount of apologies could ever erase what me and my mother put you through but I guess that the best apology is a changed behavior so from now on I promise to respect you and if you allow me to be part of your marriage negotiations I'd really like to help where I can.. not with money of course but with my services...**

**\*\*Betty stared deep in her eyes and saw some truth in what she just said...**

**Betty: Please pass me my tea and muffins please (they laughed, st she got up and sat on her butt)....**

**Somewhere around Naas....**

**Khetholenkosi: Thank you, put that there... thank you so much(shaking his hand)... (she then turned around facing the Reverend).... Rev seems like everything is falling into place, the Lord's house is almost in order...**

**Reverend: Indeed, finally we're making progress... building the house of the Lord is never easy and in your case it's worse since you building out of your own pocket....**

**Khetholenkosi: the Lord decided that we should do things differently this time plus I don't want to exploit God's people that's why I asked God to build the church first before it becomes a normal congregation, building first then people will follow..**

**\*\*Just as they were talking a black Range Rover made it's way in and parked in just right after the gate and Given made his way in carrying a Cheque book...**

**Given: Good day Reverend Mahlangu and Khetholenkosi (shaking their hands)...**

**Reverend: Sawbona Sibanyoni...**

**Given: I am known by the greatest Reverend, I must be famous(they all laughed)...**

**Khetholenkosi: I'm sorry but have we met before?**

**\*\*Given looked at her...**

**Given: so you don't remember?**

**Khetholenkosi: Remember what?**

**Given: The day when you came to our house to help us with our late son's death and healing us?**

**Khetholenkosi: Ow oh ja (dumbfounded) yes I remember silly me, I'm getting old (they laughed again)...**



**Given. Age is clearly catching up with you sooner than expected (he chuckled), anyway I heard that you're building a church so my wife to be and I decided that we should donate this to the house of the Lord as our token of appreciation to Him for all that He has done for us (handing her a R500 000 Cheque)....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi looked at it and her mouth dropped on the floor, it was more than what she saw in her vision....**

**Khetholenkosi: I'm lost of words, may the great Lord continue to bless you beyond measure. You have changed the life of the people of Naas, Nkomazi and all those who will ever come to us seeking for help. Thank**

**you so much, please extend our gratitude to sisi Betty...**

**Given: Its only a pleasure and be blessed too...**

**Reverend: You said wife to be? Meaning you're getting married?**

**Given: Yes...**

**Reverend: Let's go and sit under that tree so you an tell me all about it, Khetholenkosi please get us something to sit on...**

**At Thembelihle's flat...**

**Thembelihle and Mendez were in the kitchen cooking....**

**Mendez: baby my parents are hosting a braai this weekend, can you please come with me?**

**\*\*Thembelihle stopped stirring the beef stew and looked at him?**

**Thembelihle: Are you sure babe? I mean we just started dating and you want to introduce me to your parents?**

**Mendez: What's wrong with introducing you now? Babe look, I'm sure about you, phela wena ngakucela enkhosini (they laughed), look Themba lam elihle, on a serious note love has no manual.... I knew the first time I saw you that you're my wife, the mother of my children....**

**Thembelihle: Whoa Mister (laughing), slow down you'll crush your car...**

**Mendez: I'm serious look at me (making a serious face)...**

**Thembelihle: I hear but from what I know, the first time you saw me was when you walked into my office and embarrassed me in front of my patient....**

**Mendez: well I kind of saw you somewhere before that(feeling embarrassed)...**

**Thembelihle: Where?**

**Mendez: Babe your stew is burning....**

**\*\*Thembelihle quickly took the pot from the stove and placed it on the table as she checked it out....**

**At Sambo's house....**

**Zee's biological father was in the bedroom having a serious conversation with his wife...**

**Sambo: My wife, I know that more than ten years ago I did you wrong, I broke our vows and I committed adultery and worse I made a child out of that and immediately abandoned her. Honestly I have failed you as your husband and I've also failed her as her father, God knows how guilty I feel about everything that happened and still happening. I know that I'm about to ask for too much but Mkami I've got to correct my mistakes it's not too late, I need to go out there and apologise to my daughter and her mother, I need to be the father I should have been from day one. I heard that she collapsed at court and**

**I don't know how she is now and it's driving me crazy, please my love allow me to correct my wrongs with her and please forgive me (tearing up), my daughter needs me, she needs to know how I feel about her please my love allow me...**

**\*\*MaSambo looked at him and pulled him over for a tight hug as they both cried together....**

**At Betty's home....**

**Roseline was sitting under the tree with her best friend Hluphile...**

**Roseline: I am telling you, so this is how it's going to happen, we are going to let that boy's family come here and pay for everything then**

**when damages, Lobola and everything else has been paid we execute our plan. Hell will freeze before I allow my so called sister's child marry before my Gcina gets married. My sister will continue thinking that she's better than me even in her death and I can't let that happen...**

**Hluphile: That's true sesi, imagine nje what people will say about you, they'll think that your sister is better than you even in her death, they'll think that you've failed as a parent because your first daughter died a nobody and now look at Gcina, you can't tell if she's coming or going... her boobs are always falling out of her bra, her hair looks like burnt spaghetti, her body is failing to carry her perishing soul day by day... I don't even want to think about her face...**

**Roseline: Stop talking about my daughter like that if you still want to get a share of my money....**

**Hluphile: But I was just saying...**

**Roseline: Saying what? Who asked for your opinion? That's my daughter and you've got no right to say that nonsense (getting up).. useless!!!**

**Hluphile: Hawu Rose I was just saying...**

**\*\*Roseline ignored her and walked to her house...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**



**~Glued Broken Promises ~**

**Insert 72 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**Few days later....**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Mendez parked his car outside the gate after seeing how fully parked the yard was, he turned his head looking at Thembelihle who seemed too anxious to even get out....**

**Mendez: Babe are you okay?**

**Thembelihle: I don't know, I feel nauseous. I think you should let me drive back...**

**Mendez: it's your nerves nothing more, my parents are the nicest people I know I am definitely sure that they'll love you (holding her hand), plus I'll be with you all the time and if anybody makes you uncomfortable I'll personally deal with them then we'll leave if need be, okay? (She nodded), good girl now let's get out of the car...**

**\*\*They both got out of the car, holding hands...**

**At Betty's home....**

**Betty was in a phone call with Given...**

**Given: I miss you so much sthandwa sam, the house isn't the same without you...**

**Betty: Me too babe, I hope that my aunt doesn't mess things up for us tomorrow. So are your uncles ready?**

**Given: Yes eish I hope Malume Gideon doesn't mess things for us, you know how much of a difficult man he is..**

**Betty: Ja eish but look, I trust that they realise how important this is to us so I hope that they'll remember that even during negotiations...**

**\*\*Somebody knocked on Betty's door...**

**Betty: Babe I got to go, we'll talk later I love you.**

**Given: I love you more... (She hung up)..**

**Betty: Ngena! (Come in)...**

**\*\*The door opened and her father's sister, Sizile walked in...**

**Betty: Auntie.... (she quickly got up from the bed, went and threw herself in her arms almost making her white round hat fall)**

**Aunt Sizile: oh mntwana bhuti (my brother's child), don't cry baby auntie is here now. You just packed up your things and left without letting auntie**

**know... I looked everywhere for you  
but it doesn't matter I am here now...**

**\*\*Betty just remained snuggled up in  
her arms and cried in the arms of her  
one and only aunt....**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Mendez took Lihle's hand and  
walked to the kitchen where his  
parents were, Lihle was wearing a  
long loose yellow dress with black  
sandals, she tied her curly her into a  
loose bun, she didn't have much  
make up on just a nude lipstick and  
an eyeliner while Mendez was  
wearing a yellow Golf T-shirt, black  
straight jeans and black sneakers...  
he also had Thembelihle's black  
handbag on his left hand while the**

**other was holding her right hand...  
they got to his parents and Mendez  
smiled widely as he saw his mother  
and hugged her...**

**Mrs Mendez: My baby, mama het iy  
baie gemis...**

**Mendez: I missed you Queen..**

**\*\*Mendez shook his father's hand  
briefly as they exchanged greetings...**

**Mendez: Mmhh(holding Lihle's hand  
again), ma and Pa, this is my woman  
Thembelihle Zulu, babe meet my  
parents...**

**\*\*His mother's facial expression  
changed but she quickly hid it with a  
smile..**

**Mrs Mendez: Oh nice meeting you  
Thembisile..**

**Mendez: Thembelihle mom..**

**Mrs Mendez: oh ja that...**

**\*\*Thembelihle long picked her  
negative energy but she smiled back  
looking down..**

**Mr Mendez: My son finally brings  
someone home (smiling widely), it's a  
pleasure meeting you my daughter  
come here (hugging her), you're so  
beautiful, son (looking at Mendez)  
you chose well, I know a good girl  
when I see one...**

**Mendez: Old man approves (smiling),  
dankie pa..**

**Mrs: Let's not get ahead of ourselves (smiling awkwardly), liefie(love) don't you think that we should hold on the compliments a bit? Anyway let's go outside our important guests are waiting...**

**\*\*Mendez clinched his jaws and gently dragged Lihle's hand and they walked out....**

**At Betty's home....**

**Betty was still in her bedroom with her aunt...**

**Betty: But auntie how did you know about the negotiations I mean we long lost contact and you and Ncane Roseline never got along from the**



**beginning so I doubt that she told you...**

**Auntie: eyy mntwana bhuti, it's your mother (Betty's eyes widened), yes you got that right, your mother has been visiting me a lot in my dreams. She told me about the negotiations, she pleaded with me to come and be by your side because you need me and I need to be here as well..**

**Betty: oh mama, you haven't forgotten about me(putting her hand on her chest)...**

**Auntie: never, she is like your guardian Angel. Auntie is here now to make sure that everything runs smoothly for you, eyy mntwana bhuti there are so many snakes around but don't worry your father's one and only sister is here now (taking off her white heels)....**

**At Mendez's home...**

**A beautiful pregnant coloured young woman walked in followed by another woman who seemed like her mother, they spotted Mrs Mondez from a distance and walked to her smiling... immediately when Mrs Mondez saw them she smiled widely opening her arms for the young woman....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like   ...**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

## **Insert 73 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

### **At Mendez's home....**

**Mrs Mendez: Oh my baby, I thought you weren't coming anymore. Look at you looking all beautiful and glowing Jessica, pregnancy looks so good on you...**

**Jess: (smiling), thank you ma...**

**Mrs Mendez: oh Mrs Daniels it's good seeing you too (hugging her as well)..**

**Mrs Daniels: it's a pleasure seeing you too, I love your shoes (looking at her shoes)...**

**Mrs Memdez: Thank you so much and you look elegant...**

**Jess: Where is Zane?**

**Mrs Mendez: mmmhhh he's here don't worry you'll see him but please tell me that you have thought about what we spoke about last time, Mrs Daniels I hope you reasoned with her as her mother...**

**\*\*Jess and her mother smiled...**

**Jess: I have thought about it and the answer is yes (smiling)...**

**Mrs Mendez: That's my daughter, see I knew you'd come around. But look, we might have an obstacle but don't worry about anything because I am Mendez's mother, I am the only one who knows what's best for him....**

**Next to the pool....**

**Mendez and Lihle were standing next to the pool talking....**

**Thembelihle: Babe I thought that you said that your parents were hosting a braai..**

**Mendez: eyy babe I thought so too but maybe I misunderstood her or she changed her mind, anyway I'm sorry about my mom's behaviour earlier okay?**

**Thembelihle: it's not your fault, at least your father was welcoming...**

**Mendez: yeah he's one of a kind...**

**Thembelihle: I don't feel good I think I want to lie down a bit but I don't want to leave before the party ends because I don't want to seem rude and disrespectful...**

**Mendez: Askies babe but look let me take you to my room then you'll rest there and if you feel better you'll let me know then I'll come and get you.**

**Thembelihle: No babe I'll stay, I don't want to be seen as...**

**Mendez: nonsense babe, if my baby isn't feeling well then she must rest, it doesn't matter if it's at my parent's party or not...**

**Mendez gently grabbed her hand and they walked to the house. They got in through the kitchen door and bumped into Mendez's cousin, Crane and his wife Tasha...**

**Mendez: My man (they bumped shoulders), I didn't think you'll turn up dawg, our gorgeous Makoti (hugging Tasha)...**

**Tasha: Hello Zane (smiling), it's nice seeing you...**

**Mendez (Zane): nice seeing you too, fam this is my woman Themba lam elihle (kissing Lihle's hand)...**

**Tash: wuuuh (smiling), you're so Pretty, I am Tasha and this is my husband Crane, your man's cousin (She hugged her).... I love your dress, you're so pretty....**

**Thembelihle: Thank you so much Tasha and you're beautiful as well, I like your dress as well. It's a pleasure meeting you too Crane (Crane hugged her)...**

**Crane: Too beautiful this one, well done bro..**

**Mendez: I know and thank you (they laughed), excuse us, my woman isn't feeling well so I'm taking her**

**upstairs, I think I'll stay there too then we'll catch up later...**

**Tasha: No, look you guys can go then I'll take her to your room and make sure she's okay..**

**\*\*Mendez looked at Lihle...**

**Crane: wuuh look at him waiting for her go ahead (they all laughed)...**

**Thembelihle: That's a great idea, you guys can go (smiling)...**

**\*\*Mendez gave Lihle her handbag and they parted ways....**

**At Betty's home....**



**Roseline just realised that her sister in law Sizile was here and she wasn't happy at all...**

**Roseline: Kodwa (but) Sizile did you have to waste money and travel all the way from Jozi to here? Really there was no need, her uncles got everything under control....**

**Sizile: No Roseline don't worry, the journey didn't hurt my pocket if that's what you're worried about....**

**Roseline: Ayy if you say that then it's fine (taking a smile)...**

**Sizile: Yes, Roseline what have you done with my brother's house? Look at this dirty walls huh? Betty get your cousin and go buy paint, my brother's favourite colour was grey so buy grey (handing her a few hundreds).  
Roseline you and I will remain and clean this house, everything must be**

**spotless, look at those plastic flowers, they are so dirty and ugly huh? Girls go then you'll help us when you come back. I want everything to be spotless before her in laws come, we need to show them that our daughter comes from a good home, that way they'll have no choice but to provide a good home for her once she becomes their wife, hhaybo Betty you're still here? Go!!!**

**\*\*Betty hurriedly got out leaving Roseline fuming....**

**Sizile: Hhay bo Roseline!!! You're still standing there? Mfazi get a broom and a mop!!!**

**\*\*Roseline angrily walked out to get the broom...**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Tasha led Thembelihle to Mendez's room as they continued chatting and laughing...**

**Tasha: I tell you, I was so mad at him that day yooo (they laughed), this is his room (Thembelihle opened)...**

**Thembelihle: I would have been mad too, thank you Tash. He has a nic.... (looking at the pregnant girl who came out of Mendez's inside bathroom and walked to the bedroom and sat on the bed...**

**Tash: Hi, I'm sorry who are you and what are you doing in Mendez's bedroom?**

**Jessica: Hi I am Jessica, the mother of Mendez's unborn baby (taking off her shoes)....**

**\*\*Thembelihle and Tasha looked at each other shocked...**

**At Detective Mhlongo's house....**

**Phindile was sitting with Zee in the kitchen...**

**Phindile: baby you have no idea how happy I am that you're back home.**

**Zee: I am happy that nobody is gonna hurt you anymore.**

**\*\*Phindile sadly looked at her...**

**Phindile: Baby look, don't forget that we promised the judge that you'll never do bad again and you'll be a better person. They didn't let you out because what you did wasn't wrong, no baby they let you out because of your health. Zee promise mama that we will work on making you a better child okay? Let's forget the past and move on... we also need to convince the school to take you back after you have healed because I am sure that they will definitely give us problems but don't worry mommy got it okay baby? Plus we need to convince those correctional officers who will be coming here everyday....**

**Zee: I promise I won't kill as long as nobody hurts you then I won't hurt**

**nobody then, even if the school doesn't want to take me back it's okay anyway I am too clever for school...**

**\*\*Phindile looked at her daughter and sighed...**

**Phindile: But Zenande why ungente so ?(why are you doing this to mes) you know I...**

**\*\*The door opened and a young beautiful woman walked in dragging her red suitcase...**

**Woman: (She looked at them),Heee so it's true, kumnandzi ne? You're doing as you please you murderers in my house!**

**\*\*Zee and Phindile looked at each other clearly confused....**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Thembelihle: sorry, you're what?**

**Jessica: The mother of his child and who are you?**

**Thembelihle: Got no time for this!!!  
(she walked out dialing someone on her phone)**

**\*\*Tasha also walked out looking for Mendez....**

**Few minutes later...**

**Tash spotted Mendez and her husband sitting by the pool drinking beers, she walked to them...**

**\*\***

**Tasha: Mendez there's a pregnant woman in your room she says that she's your baby mama...**

**Mendez almost choked on his beer, he put his beer down...**

**Mendez: Tash quit fooling.. (he laughed), I almost choked...**

**Tasha: I'm serious, you need to come and fix this, Lihle is mad I saw her walking out of the gate....**

**\*\*Mendez quickly got up...**



**Mendez: You say Lihle is mad? Where is she? (Walking to the gate, and they both followed him)...**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 74 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Mendez's home....**

**Mendez saw Lihle standing by the gate folding her arms clearly waiting for someone to pick her up, probably her siblings...**

**Mendez: Babe why are you standing here?**

**Thembelihle: (She chuckled), Why am I standing here?**

**Mendez: Thembelihle I asked you a question and you're asking me the same question?**

**Thembelihle: You really have some nerves ne? Go back to your baby mama upstairs, she's waiting for you, you could've at least told me about her but no I am a fool to you right?**

**Mendez: I'll pretend as if I didn't hear you, let's go back in there (stretching his hand towards hers)...**

**Thembelihle: No. Khethokuhle should be here soon to pick me up, leave me alone Mendez!**

**\*\*Mendez looked at her and sighed...**

**Mendez: Thembelihle Zulu don't patronise me okay?(soft voice). Are you going to walk with me so we can go back in there and deal with that together or do I have to drag you? Because I will sweetheart, you are not running away from this okay? We are going back there now!**

**\*\*Thembelihle's heart started racing as she saw how serious he was, she could see that he was starting to get angry even though she couldn't understand why...**

**Mendez: Thembelihle!!!  
[Screamed][That frightened her a  
bit]...**

**Thembelihle: Angfuni kuhamba nawe  
(I don't want to go with you)...**

**\*\*Crane and Tasha looked at each  
other not knowing what to do....**

**Mendez: I tell you not to go if you  
decide to go, leave and never ever  
come back to me!**

**\*\*With that said Mendez clicked his  
tongue and walked to the house...**

**At Betty's home....**

**Roseline was in a phone call...**

**Roseline: Laginindza..**

**Laginindza: what a lovely surprise!  
Always a pleasure hearing from you,  
who stepped on your toes right now?**

**Roseline: I need to see you, cancel  
your plans for today I'm coming!**

**Laginindza: Kumbe sekufa bani let  
me get my things ready.**

**\*\*Roseline cut the call, grabbed her  
handbag and walked out....**

**At Detective Mhlongo's (Shaun's)  
house.....**

**Phindile: Who are you?**

**Woman: heee (putting her hand on  
her chest), who am I? Who am I? No  
the question is who are you? And**

**what have you done to my son? A whole excellent detective living with criminals in his home? Mhlolo wam straight!**

**Phindile: (looked at Zee), go to your bedroom baby (Zee got up and slowly walked to the stairs)..**

**Woman: heee "go to your nywedroom baby", hhey you little murderer, stop right there! (Dropping her suitcase on the floor) I am phoning my son and in the meantime go and pack your clothes and vacate my son's house! Yerr I am tired of gold diggers ngcela ningphumele! (please leave)...**

**\*\*Phindile got up and went upstairs to pack her clothes as told while Shaun's mother remained in the kitchen dialing her son....**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Mendez just got inside his bedroom and found Jessica laying on her bedroom wearing his T-shirt....**

**Mendez: No you didn't!!!(screaming)**

**\*\*Jessica jumped a little, got up and sat on the bed, she knew the kind of man Mendez becomes when angry but still she couldn't just let the father of her baby slip through her fingers, never...**

**Jessica: Hey daddy...**

**\*\*Mendez took a deep breath and closed his eyes for a few seconds....**

**\*\***

**Mendez: call me that again and I'll show you who your daddy is...**

**\*\*Thembelihle walked in, went and stood by Mendez, Jessica started feeling uneasy just by looking at the sight before her...**

**Mendez: listen to me and listen to me carefully, never ever in your life think that you have the audacity to come to my room, take off that T-shirt now and leave my room. I never brought you to my home, I don't care if you are BFFs with my mother or not.**

**\*\*Jessica could feel her tears building up but she just couldn't give them the satisfaction, she got up and picked**



**her clothes from the floor and attempted walking to the bathroom....**

**Mendez: Whoa sissy?(She froze), Where do you think you're going?**

**Jessica: To..(cleared her throat), to the bathroom..**

**Mendez: Did I say so?**

**Jessica: No...**

**Mendez: Then don't patronise me further, change your clothes here and now (he looked at Thembelihle), watch her...I'll be outside the door. (He walked out)...**

**\*\*Thembelihle folded her arms and looked at Jessica who took off her man's T-shirt facing the other way embarrassed...**

**Thembelihle: Hhey wena! Bring that T-shirt to me! (She turned and gave it to her), you are lucky because you are pregnant mogurl I'm from the hood, I don't know what I would've done to you right now and... (She paused looking at her pregnancy) what's that beneath that white vest of yours?**

**\*\*Jessica pulled her vest down, trying to cover her stomach but it was already too late...**

**Thembelihle: Pull up that vest now before I pull it up for you!**

**Jessica: No!**

**\*\*Just as they were busy arguing Mendez's mother and Mrs Daniels walked in and Mendez quickly**

**followed probably afraid that they might attack his woman...**

**Mrs Daniels: Stop! What are you doing to my daughter?**

**\*\*Jessica was now in tears...**

**Thembelihle: well ask you precious daughter here to show you her belly (holding her slim waist and breathing heavily)...**

**Mrs Daniels: what for? Baby dress up let's go!**

**Thembelihle: Nobody is going anywhere until she shows us her belly, Mendez you are the alleged father of the baby right? Let her show**

**you her belly! It's only fair that you see her Belly!**

**\*\*Mrs Mendez started feeling uneasy and looked at Mrs Daniels expecting an explanation but instead Mrs Daniels kept her head down...**

**Thembelihle: woman today!!! You are pregnant right girl? Then show us your belly, Mendez tell her to show you her belly angitsi you're the father? Then she must show you her belly!!!**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

## **~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 75 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**At Mendez's home....**

**Jessica lifted up her vest and revealed her fake pregnancy embarrassed, she then grabbed a sheet from the bed, wrapped her body quickly and ran out....**

**Thembelihle: heee ja ne (putting her hand on her mouth)...**

**Mrs Mendez: Mrs Daniels what just happened?**

**Mrs Daniels: we're sorry... (She then walked out)**

**\*\*Mendez looked at his mother...**

**Mendez: I hope you're happy (he then walked out)...**

**Mrs Mendez: Zane...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at Mrs Daniels shaking her head then she walked out following Mendez....**

**Later that day....**

**At Shaun's house....**

**Shaun opened the front door and walked in. He was welcomed by the smell of his favorite meal, he knew exactly what this means....he placed**

**his briefcase and walked to the kitchen, he saw her sitting on the kitchen chair reading a magazine....**

**Shaun: Ma...**

**\*\*She turned her head smiling, she got up...**

**Shaun's mother: Oh son I missed you so much, come here (opening her arms)**

**\*\*They hugged, Shaun couldn't stop wondering where Phindile and Zee were... knowing the type of woman his mother is, it's possible that she told them to go upstairs and give her space....**

**Shaun: You look so beautiful as always. Why didn't you tell me that you were coming?**

**Shaun's mother: And ruin the surprise?**

**Never (smiling)..**

**Shaun: (smiling awkwardly), mmh ma... where is Phindile and Zee?**

**Shaun's mother: Askies who? (Putting her dreadlocks behind her ear)...**

**Shaun: the lady and the girl I stay with...**

**Shaun's mother: Oh those murderers..they left I think hours ago, why was your phone off anyway?**



**Shaun: they what? Phindile wouldn't just leave unless... wait, you chased them didn't you?**

**Shaun's mother: I did what any mother would have done, I can't sit and watch you destroy your career by staying with murderers in here, what kind of mother will that make me? And again what if one day they wake up and decide to kill you huh? What then?**

**Shaun: mother I understand your concerns but you had no right to do that, this is my house. I get to decide who gets to stay and who leaves!**

**\*\*with that said Shaun exited the kitchen leaving her mother dumbfounded, not even once has her son ever spoke to her like this and now that these murderers have taken**

**over he speaks to her as he pleases....**

**At Mendez's house...**

**Mendez and Lihle just got back in his house, Mendez was quiet throughout the whole drive from his parent's house. They headed to the living room and he just threw himself on the couch while Lihle took off her shoes..**

**Thembelihle: yerr babe we almost got fooled, only God knows what would've happened had I not seen her fake tummy..**

**\*\*Mendez remained silent...**

**Thembelihle: Babe?**

**Mendez: what?**

**Thembelihle: I am talking to you..**

**Mendez: so?**

**Thembelihle: Hawu (She sat on the couch), what's wrong? Are you mad at Jessica? Well I'm mad too..**

**Mendez: I don't care about Jessica, you were ready to leave me like a fool there before getting all the facts mus Thembelihle.**

**Thembelihle: So I am Thembelihle now (hurt), Mendez did you just call me Thembelihle?**

**\*\*Mendez looked at her and chuckled...**

**Mendez: Are you not Thembelihle?  
Isn't Thembelihle your name?**

**\*\*Thembelihle remained quiet with her  
elephant mouth...**

**Mendez: Are you not Thembelihle? I  
asked you... if you are planning to be  
with me for eternity baby girl then  
you better pull up your panties and  
change your attitude, you don't get  
mad over allegations okay? That  
Lihle I went to get from the gate I  
never ever want to see her again  
understand? (She kept quiet), Do you  
understand Thembelihle?**

**Thembelihle: uhm..**

**Mendez: I don't hear you speak up!**

**Thembelihle: yes Zane I understand.**

**Mendez: Good and it's Mendez to  
you, stop being crazy. Come here...**

**Thembelihle: hhayi angfun[No, I don't want](folding her arms)...**

**\*\*Mendez started tickling her, she tried not to laugh but she ended Up laughing.....**

**At Betty's home....**

**It was late at night, the family was sitting in the dinning room making plans for tomorrow and Roseline was still not back....**

**Aunt Sizile: I am so happy that all of you have been helping your sister prepare for tomorrow, look at the house huh? Everything is spotless and these walls look new. Gcina and your**

**friends thank you so much my kids,  
(She looked at Betty), you look so  
tired you need to go and have your  
Beauty sleep, tomorrow is gonna be  
a big day (Betty nodded). I wonder  
where Roselina is but anyway it  
doesn't matter we will see each other  
tomorrow morning at four o'clock  
(their eyes widened), what?**

**Them: Nothing!**

**Roseline: Good girls, goodnight  
kebantwana babhuti....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 76 •**

\*

\*

\*

**The following day...**

**At Betty's home....**

**It was seven o'clock in the morning everybody was all over the yard doing their bit to help, the young women were dressed in their Swati traditional attire and some of the old women too, one would swear that it was a traditional wedding. Betty, Gcina, Roseline and Sizile were inside the house, Given's uncles were still standing by the gate asking Betty's uncles to open for them....**

**Uncle 1: Skhulekile kaDlamini, nine boNkosi, Hlubi lomuhle.....**

**\*\*The uncle continued calling out theDlamini clan names outside the gate while Betty's uncles ignored them...**

**Inside Betty's bedroom...**

**Betty paced around her bedroom not knowing what to do because apparently Given's uncles have been standing for almost two hours now, her phone started ringing... Given's picture splashed on the screen and she picked it up...**

**Betty: Babe...**



**Given: my love I hope you're well, my uncle just called me and he says that they've been waiting outside since the early hours what's going on?**

**Betty: I really don't know babe (crying), I have been locked up in here apparently it's tradition and I'm not allowed to go out....**

**Given: relax babe please, one way or another I am going to wife you today okay? Don't panic. There's an incoming call from my uncle I'll call you back. (He hung up)**

**\*\*Betty wiped her tears and sat on the bed...**

**Betty: Dear God Please intervene, please make sure that everything runs smoothly....**

**At Shaun's house....**

**Shaun fetched Phindile and Zee last night after convincing and begging her for hours, she finally gave in...**

**Shaun knocked on the guest room where Zee and Phindile were sleeping...**

**Phindile: Come in...**

**\*\*Shaun walked in wearing his Pyjamas, his dreadlocks dangled on his shoulders... he looked so cute in his Pyjamas...**

**Shaun: Good morning ladies...**

**Them: morning...**

**Phindile: aren't you going to work?**

**Shaun: No, firstly I need to make sure that you girls are good then I'll go maybe tomorrow. My mother is not really a bad person she's just over protective of me that's all...**

**Phindile: well I understand, I mean if tables were turned I'd do the same for Zee....**

**Zee: Uncle Shaun why are you so nice to us? Aren't you afraid that I might hurt you too if you make my mom sad because if you do that I will get rid of you?**

**\*\*There was silence...**

**Shaun: I am kind to you two because I can see that you girls are special girls and no I am not afraid because I know that you are not a murderer, Zee can you go to the kitchen and make tea for mommy? I need to talk to your mother...**

**\*\*Zee got off from the bed and exited the room...**

**At Mendez's home....**

**Thembelihle heard the door bell ring, she checked who it was then she quickly went and got Mendez to open the door and she remained in the bedroom... few seconds later Mendez opened the door...**

**Mendez: Mother...**

**Mrs Mendez: My son, may I?**

**\*\* Mendez let her in...**

**Mrs Mendez: I am really sorry about yesterday, yes I admit that I really thought that Jessica was the right woman for you but I promise that I didn't know about her fake pregnancy. She and her mother came to me about a month ago and they told me about her pregnancy which apparently was yours but you weren't aware, look son I know it sounds so stupid and far fetched and I see it now. Please forgive me I really didn't mean to disrespect you or your girlfriend, she is beautiful indeed and I'd like to know her better if you allow me...**

**\*\*Mendez put his hands inside his pocket and kept quiet...**

**Mrs Mendez: mama se baba (mama's baby), mama's panaz (holding his chin), forgive mama asseblief tog.**

**\*\*Mendez couldn't help but laugh at his mother begging for his forgiveness, he knew how proud and unapologetic she can be at times...**

**Mendez: look at you, I wish pa could have seen this. You wronged me and you apologised, See you didn't die (they both laughed)....**

**\*\*She playfully hit him with her handbag....**

**Mrs Mendez: You kids are not doing vat en sit right? (Looking at Thembelihle's gown on the couch)...**

**Mendez: us? Never ma (they both laughed as her mother sat down on the couch)....**

**At Betty's home.....**

**Gcina unlocked Betty's bedroom and walked in...**

**Betty: Gcina!!! Thank God you came mzala. Where is aunt Sizile I haven't seen her this morning, your mother came in early and locked me in saying that it's aunt Sizile's orders...**

**Gcina: Okay don't panick, I think there's a third hand in all of this.**

**Apparently aunt Sizile is still sleeping and mom won't let me wake her up I don't know what's going on and she said that I shouldn't open for you either but I still had the spare key for this room since I used to sleep here before I built my room outside.**

**\*\*Betty took a deep breath as tears filled her eyes....**

**Betty: Gcina what's happening nkosyam?**

**Gcina: I don't know but let's get out of here and wake aunt up...**

**\*\*They both exited her room.....**

**To be continued...**



\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like  .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 77\***

\*

\*

\*

**At Betty's home....**

**Betty and Gcina went to the guest room where Aunt Sizile was sleeping unfortunately it was also locked. Betty started knocking on the door...**

**Betty: Auntie!!! Ko ko!!! Auntie vula ngimi (aunt open up it's me).... aunt Sizile!!!**

**\*\*Betty kept on knocking and knocking but there was just no response....**

**At the hospital....**

**Thembelihle was in her office sorting out her files when her phone rang and she picked it up raising her brow...**

**Thembelihle: Given? What a surprise, is my friend alright?**

**Given: I wish I could say yes but she needs you, she's at Ngodini for her Lobola negotiations and....**

**Thembelihle: Whoa say what? My best friend is getting loboled and I know nothing about it?**

**Given: everything happened so fast, I'll leave that for her to explain but now please Lihle, she needs you and I'm worried now because I'm trying to get hold of her and I can't, my uncles are at the verge of coming back without her please...**

**\*\*Just as they were talking Thembelihle's phone displayed an incoming call from Khetholenkosi...**

**Thembelihle: I'll have to call you back, my sister is calling me please hang up (Given hung up)....**

**Thembelihle: Hey sis how are you?**

**Khetholenkosi: Hey sis I am coming to the hospital to get you we need to go somewhere...**

**Thembelihle: Where?**

**Khetholenkosi: I am coming.....**

**At Xolani Sambo's house....**

**Mrs Sambo was in her kitchen baking chocolate muffins when she heard somebody knocking on her door....**

**Mrs Sambo: Kazi go and see who's at the door!!! Kazi? Eish this kids (washing her hands)**

**\*\*few seconds later she opened the door and saw a young man and woman standing by her door, the woman looked familiar...**

**Mrs Sambo: Sanibonani (hello)..**

**Phindile: Sanibonani Make Sambo (hello Mrs Sambo), I am Phindile... Zena..**

**\*\*Mrs Sambo smiled...**

**Mrs Sambo: I noticed that you look familiar, I know who you are... Please come in...**

**\*\*They walked in and she led them to her sitting room...**

**Mrs Sambo: Please sit down. I am going to check on my muffins and I'll be back shortly okay? Make yourself comfortable.**

**Phindile: Alright and thank you.**

**\*\*Mrs Sambo exited the room...**

**Shaun: Wow isn't she nice?**

**Phindile: Yes she seems so. I hope she's not going to boil cooking oil so she could pour it on my face (they both laughed)..**

**Shaun: No she seems nice.**

**\*\*Few minutes later Mrs Sambo walked back in holding a tray filled with Chocolate muffins and tea...**

**Mrs Sambo: I hope you like muffins (putting the tray on the table)..**

**Phindile: yes we do and thank you so much.**

**Mrs Sambo: you're welcome (sitting down).**

**Phindile: Thank you so much for welcoming us into your home considering the situation, it really means a lot to us and not all women in your position would handle this situation like you, thank you so much.**

**Mrs Sambo: I would be really unfair and stupid if I blamed you for what happened when I know that you were also deceived like myself. My husband told me that he wasn't honest with you when you both met and seeing that you're a little bit younger than him I understand why you didn't suspect anything suspicion from him you were young and free. So rest assured I am not angry and I**

**don't hate Zenande, had I known about her I would have advised him to take his responsibility as her father, I do not support how he handled this whole situation. Anyway if I may ask, what brings you here today? Is Zenande well?**

**Phindile: Wow I'm so overwhelmed, I am grateful that I didn't know that he was married to you when I met him because I would be feeling guilty and embarrassed for hurting such a well spoken kind woman, you just earned my respect Mrs Sambo. Anyway we came here because of Zenande, my daughter isn't like any other normal child around her age and it's all caused by how she grew up, I think it's high time that she and her father fix their relationship because I think that's where it all started, if you**



**agree then we will all sit and discuss how we can help her and I am more than open to listen to you two and accept your opinions and suggestions where I deem fit.**

**Mrs Sambo: (took a deep sigh), yooo I am so relieved because ever since that unfortunate incident happened my husband has not been himself, he wants to fix things with his daughter but we were just afraid to come to you considering everything we've put you through and her trial. I will definitely let her father know when he gets back from work then I will contact you, we should exchange numbers.**

**Phindile: No problem at all and by the way this is my number one cheerleader Detective Shaun Mhlongo....**

**Mrs Sambo: it's a pleasure meeting you Cheerleader (they laughed as they started eating their muffins and tea)...**

**At Betty's home....**

**Roseline was in her room with his younger brother Jabulani...**

**Jabulani: kodwa sesi (but sis) it's almost twelve o'clock those people will leave and what about our money?**

**Roseline: Relax will you? I know for a fact that that Sibanyoni boy loves Betty so they won't leave even if they do they'll come back tomorrow so relax we will get my money I am just**

**delaying so I can hurt Betty and her mother wherever she is.**

**Jabulani: OUR money, why do you keep on saying "my money"?**

**Roseline: it's the same thing Jabulani we're siblings, what's yours is mine and you know...**

**Outside the gate...**

**Khetholenkosi parked her car outside her gate and she and Thembelihle got out and greeted Given's uncles who looked so tired and hungry... the oldest of them all kept on wiping his sweat clearly the sun had no mercy on them, they made their way in while Thembelihle called Betty's name...**

**Thembelihle: Betty!!! Be..**

**Khetholenkosi: No don't call her, I know where they are... follow me**

**To be continued....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 78 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Betty's home.....**

**Betty and Gcina were still standing outside aunt Sizile's bedroom door trying to reach out to her with no luck...**

**Betty: Aunt Sizile wake up (hitting the door)...**

**"Betty".Khetholenkosi calmly called out as they got to them...**

**Betty: Khetholenkosi, oh Thembelihle mngan wam (my friend), everything is a mess (crying out)...**

**\*\*Thembelihle looked at her, a part of her was still mad at her but another felt so sorry for her...**

**Khetholenkosi: Please move from the door..**

**Betty: it's locked and I'm scared to ask for help outside because whoever is doing this will notice and who knows what they'll do?**

**Khetholenkosi: I understand and don't worry no more, please move.**

**\*\*Betty moved and Khetholenkosi got to the door and held the door handle for a few seconds...**

**Khetholenkosi: I command you to unlock now in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth our Lord and Saviour....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi then gently pushed the door to open and it did, Gcina and Betty looked at one another in awe.... They then walked in and found aunt Sizile sleeping on her tummy...**

**Khetholenkosi: Jesus Christ what have they done to this woman, Sathane mubi straight. She held her hand and it was starting to feel cold than normal, Khetho shook her head. Betty also held her aunt's hand and felt the coldness and jumped a little...**

**Betty: No God Please no, auntie vuka!!! (wake up aunt)..**

**Khetholenkosi: Sis (referring to Thembelihle), please hold her.**

**\*\*Thembelihle held Betty tightly and moved her away from aunt Sizile. Khetholenkosi turned her body and made her lay on her back, she then looked at her lifeless face but she could see that it wasn't her time yet and that evil has a hand in this...**

**Khetholenkosi: Mam' Sizile Dlamini kaSono wake up, you have had enough torture now.**



**\*\*They all looked at her, "what if she doesn't wake up? What if she doesn't make it" were Gcina's thoughts while fear filled Betty....**

**Khetholenkosi: Fear not for the Lord Your God is with you, don't doubt your God. Sisters our God cannot corporate with fear and doubt, search**



**within your spirits and remember who He is, if you think you cannot then please quickly exit the room because we don't have much time.**

**\*\*Betty and Gcina took deep breaths trying to block fear and doubt. Thembelihle started singing with her angelic voice in a low tune...**

**Thembelihle:  ekseni unguJehovah, emini unguJehovah, entambama unguJehovah awgucuki..... uyawuzwa umkhuleko... uma ubizwa ngokholwayo.... Wena Jehova ungumabizwa asabele..... **

**\*\*Betty and Gcina joined her and sang together while Khetho concentrated on aunt Sizile...**

**Khetholenkosi: Ma vuka (wake up)...**

**\*\*While the three continued singing, Aunt Sizile opened her eyes and looked around at the girls around her, at the far corner of the room she saw what looked like an Angel, the angel slowly made it's way to her bed and set next to her, she blinked twice and when she opened her eyes the angel was gone. Betty and Gcina threw themselves at her crying and hugging her while they shouted praise to the Lord.....**

**At Shaun's house....**

**Shaun and Phindile just got back and found Zee and Shaun's mother sitting in the Lounge, Shaun's mother was**

**styling Zee's dreadlocks.. Shaun and Phindile looked at each other surprised....**

**Shaun: Hello ladies we're back (awkwardly)**

**Shaun's mother: where did you two disappear to so early in the morning?**

**Phindile: we had to go and see someone.**

**Shaun's mother: someone? I hope you didn't take my son to a traditional healer!!!**

**Phindile: What?**

**\*\*Shaun's mother and Zee burst in to laughter...**

**Shaun's mother: You should have seen your face....**

**Zee: yes you should have mom. Look mom, we all have dreadlocks except you, after Grandma Zoey finishes styling mine I am going to style hers the same style as mine then I'll do uncle Shaun's.**

**\*\*Phindile and Shaun looked at each other one more time probably wondering how and when those two became besties....**

**At Betty's home.....**

**Minutes later aunt Sizile was already up and running around, ordering everybody as usual. She was so mad that the Sibanyoni uncles were kept outside until this long, deep down she remembered how she 'fell asleep' but she decided that today is Betty's**

**special day and she doesn't want to ruin it any further for her so she and Roseline will have their time as soon as the dust settles...**

**At the police station....**

**Two guys who looked restless, troubled and tortured approached the charge office....**

**Guy one: Good day officer, I am Judas and this is JJ we are here to turn our selves in for rape...**

**To be continued...**

**\***

**\***

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 79 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At Betty's home.....**

**Both the Sibanyoni uncles and the Dlamini we gathered by the sitting room, amongst them was Aunt Sizile, the only female in the room. Roseline was nowhere to be seen....**

**Uncle Jabulani: sisivile scelo senu  
boDlamini kodvwa lentfombi lenito**

**ngayo yona niyayati? (We heard your request Dlamini but do you know the lady you've come here for?)**

**Uncle 1: Yes we know her, we know and love our beautiful bride to be Betty Nomndeni Dlamini.**

**Uncle Jabulani: Fair enough (He looked at aunt Sizile and signaled her to call the girls)....**

**\*\*Aunt Sizile got up and went to call the girls and uncles started making small talks... a minute later aunt Sizile walked in followed by Thembelihle, Betty and Gcina who looked so beautiful in their Swati traditional attire, they all kept their heads down as their tradition requires. Aunt Sizile sat on the traditional mat and the girls sat on one as well which was at the centre of the room....**

**Uncle 1: Aw aw sukani madoda!!!!  
Natala boDlamini timbali todvwa!!!  
Hhey syabuya futsi lakhaya...**

**\*\*The old man got up and threw a few notes at the girls' feet and aunt Uzile ululated.....**

**At Given's house.....**

**Given was at his house having a few beers with his best friend Simamkele trying to cool down his nerves.....**

**Simamkele: manje uboy sekaya trowa (you now getting married) who would have known eyy congra dawg. I respect you so much, as for**



**me ayy letabo Romeo and Juliet  
aksito tami (he lit up his cigarette)...**

**Given: Tha bafo (Thank you bro),  
well that's you but as for me, I've  
found my rib, bone of my bones. You  
know I messed up a lot of times with  
her and life has given me a chance to  
correct my mistakes and I am  
grabbing this chance with both hands,  
you know life will never give you a  
good woman twice.**

**Simamkele: Listen to yourself, oh boy  
you got whipped (they both  
laughed). But on a serious note I am  
happy for you but don't expect me to  
follow in your footsteps because I'm  
not (they laughed), I mean look at it  
this way, if I decided to get married a  
lot of girls would be heartbroken and  
devastated and I'm a good man,**

**good man don't break hearts (they laughed again). And tonight it's going down boy, after we fetch your wife I'm gonna make two girls happy tonight unlike you selfish man, you only wanna make one happy (rolling his eyes), what about the rest huh? Even Jesus himself when he performed a magic and got those millions of bread and fish, he shared with all those women around him. Be like Jesus, sharing is caring (Given laughed)...**

**Given: I don't know which bible you're reading or maybe it's the weed and cigarettes you keep on smoking, slow it down bro you're losing it (they both laughed).....**

**\*\*Given's phone rang, he quickly took it out from his pocket, looked at the private number and answered....**

**Given: Given Sibanyoni hello...**

**Caller: Sibanyoni, it's Captain Dlala here...**

**Given: Oh Captain I trust you're well...**

**Captain: yes I am. I have news for you...**

**Given: Listening.....**

**Later that day....**

**At Betty's home....**

**Aunt Sizile was in the Bedroom with Betty....**

**Aunt Sizile: Mntwana bhuti a lot has happened today, today was the most scary and beautiful day of my life. I won't bother you with lecturing you about what a woman should and should not do because you've practically been a wife to that boy, let me correct myself, you have been a wife to that man since he has proven to us that he's indeed a real man today. Mntwana bhuti emendweni kuyashisa, some days you won't feel like being his wife, when those days come kneel on your knees and pray. If he ever abuses you in anyway run away and come to me. Okay this is your money, your husband paid twice of what we asked for including the damages for making you his wife before time and getting you pregnant out of wedlock. This is all yours (handing her the money), go and start**

**a business you know you're good at, I don't want you to be fully dependant on him, even if you both agree that you'll be a house wife at least have a business and employ someone to run it for you ungabi livest ngatsi awna mkhonto (Betty laughed). As for me, I am very proud and happy for you.**

**\*\*Betty took a couple of R200 notes and gave it to her aunt...**

**Betty: Thank you so much auntie, I wouldn't have done this without you. May God bless and keep you for me. I love you so much.**

**\*\*They both hugged and shared tears of joy....**

**\*\*Given's car parked outside the gate, he got out with his two friends, Khethokuhle, Simamkele and Nothando(Dr Shezi). The Dlamini yard was also filled with a crowd of people, most were neighbors and Gcina's friends and churchmates, one would swear that it was a wedding, there was a Dj and lots of alcohol... trust Given's cousin on that department. They had set up a white tent in the yard where they're doing catering for the people, Given knew how it gets in the hood whenever there are Lobola negotiations so he made it a point that there's enough food and drinks. His parents, siblings and cousins were already here including his grandmother. Immediately when the crowd saw him coming they ululated and screamed, unknowingly Betty was also coming from the house so they**

**kind of met half way, Given held her hands, kissed the... he stared deep in her shy eyes deep kissed her while Kwesta's Khethile Khethile song played in the background... Gcina's kids giggled and covered their eyes as they saw them kissing**

**\***

**\***

**\***

**To be continued....**

**Don't forget to like 🍂.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 80 •**

**\***

**\***

**\***

## **At Betty's home....**

**It was around eight o'clock in the evening, the kids were still running around having fun. Uncles were dead drunk, love birds were sitting together enjoying the food and music, Betty was with Given of course, Khethokuhle with his girlfriend Nothando, Thembelihle also invited Mendez over so she was with him, Simamkele has scored himself a girlfriend from one of the ladies who had come to the after party... meanwhile everybody was having a good time with their person next to them Khetho was sitting alone, far from the love birds...**

**\*Khetholenkosi\***



**It is times like this that makes me wonder about my love department. Most young female pastors and the likes of such are oftenly single, nothing has been revealed to me about such. Look at my peers all happily in relationships and I'm happy for them... I can't help but wonder about my love department. Now that I'm about to be ordained who is going to have the nerves to ask a pastor out? Who wants to be with somebody who has a gift of seeing things that other people cannot? Somebody who hears things that other people cannot? Anyway if it's God's will then it's fine I'll find all the company and happiness from him....**

**\*\*Just as she was sitting there lost in her thoughts her twin approached her...**


**Khethokuhle: Khekhe are you okay bunny you look so sad?**

**Khetholenkosi: I am alright I just feel tired that's all.**

**Khethokuhle: You know I can feel it when you're sad right? Get up we're going home, some have already left already. I am going to spend the night at your place then you're going to tell me about everything that's troubling you and you'll also tell me more about your church, let's go (extending his hand towards hers).....**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi got up and they walked to the cars. They had turned**

**off the music, the Dlamini's were singing their own songs...**

 **Hamba kahle mntfwana make kuyashisa lemendweni, ubahloniphe bomkhula bakho... sitsi hamba kahle mntfwana make kuyashisa lemendweni.....**

**\*\*They kept on singing and singing, old women were ululating while Auntie Sizile shed tears of joy....**

**At Shaun's house.....**

**Phindile was in the kitchen washing dishes when Shaun's mother walked in....**

**Phindile: Dinner was lovely Mrs Mhlongo...**

**Shaun's mother: Thank you, call me Zoey. Ummm Phindile?**

**Phindile: Yes.. (facing her).**

**Shaun's mother: I am sorry for judging you and Nande kagogo before knowing the truth, I was just a concerned mother but now I know that your daughter is a good and normal child she just has been through the most and I relate. I want you to know that whatever feelings I had towards you two are things of the past. You are both good people who are just misunderstood. Zenande and I spoke when you and Shaun left this morning, I feel so horrible for calling you names and I'm sorry, can we start over.**

**\*\*Phindile put her hand on her chest and curved her head a bit...**

**Phindile: Of course Mrs... uhhh.. mama Shaun, if tables were turned I would have done the same for Zenande so I understand and I appreciate you for your kind words.**

**Shaun's mother: Thank you, let me get the kitchen cloth and dry the dishes as you wash them. But what's the story between you and my son..**

**Phindile: mama shaun.. (blushing)...**

**Shaun's mother: don't tell me that he has not made his move yet, yooo ayy kodwa Shaun he takes exactly after his father, yooo I had to literally coach him to ask me out hhay bo men! Aw lisoka lam nkosyam**

**(blushing), Let me tell you about the kind of man my husband was....**

**\*\*Shaun's mother started narrating her love story as they continued washing dishes, unaware that Shaun was standing by the kitchen door witnessing this beautiful moment....**

**At Sambo's house....**

**Mrs Sambo had sent their kids to their aunt's place for the weekend earlier just so she and her husband could have some quality time together, her marriage hasn't been nice ever since the whole incident so she wanted rekindle their spark... She had prepared a romantic dinner in their lounge, she was wearing her sexy black lingerie and her black silk**

**gown which she tied loosely revealing her cleavage. They were now sitting in the Lounge having dinner....**

**Mrs Sambo: Babe are you enjoying your food? (Concerned)...**

**Sambo: I am my love, it's really nice it's just that I can't stop thinking about my daughter that's all....**

**\*\*Mrs Sambo smiled....**

**Mrs Sambo: one of the reasons why I prepared this for us is that I wanted us to celebrate. Phindile was here together with her cheerleader (that caught his attention), yes you heard that right, she wants the same thing as us and...**

**Sambo: wait wifey, what do you mean?(excited)**

**Mrs Sambo: She wants you to fix things with our daughter...**

**Sambo: Thank you God and the Sambos!!! Wifey this deserves a better celebration come and sit on daddy's lap so you can tell me more about it...**

**\*\*Mrs Sambo shyly got up from her chair and went to him...**

**At the Rehabilitation and Reconciliation centre....**

**Doctor Khumalo: Theo, how are you feeling today?**

**Theo: I feel much better than yesterday, yourself?**



**Doctor Khumalo: I am good thank you. Do you consider yourself as a victim of what happened?**

**Theo: Honestly no, the victims are Pride, Betty and Given. As for me I was consumed by my jealousy which unleashed my mental illness. Doc I am ashamed of what I did, even though I wasn't myself but really I feel**

**Horrible, I hope that one day pride forgives me wherever he is and also that his parents forgive me.**

**Doctor Khumalo: and if they don't forgive you what will you do?**

**Theo: Then I'll continue living my life and keep on working on myself, I want to be a law abiding citizen again. I have dreams you know, so I'll start working on that and if I'm blessed enough, I'll love to have a family of my own one day and nobody else owes me that but me.**

**Doctor Khumalo: (impressed), fair enough. Thank you Theo, you may go back to your room.**

**Two years later....**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 81 •**

\*

\*

\*

**At the Mendez house...**

**Thembelihle: daddy don't forget to add mayonnaise in my sandwich, oh and sweet chilli and my Avocado babe on its separate bowl of course!!! (shouting from the bedroom)**

**Mendez: Okay wifey!!! (shouting from the kitchen).**

**\*\*Ava slowly walked to the kitchen where his daddy was, she missed a step and fell on her face crying**

**Ava: Daddy!!!**

**Mendez: Cupcake!!!**

**He dropped the table cloth on the kitchen counter and quickly went to get her.**

**Mendez: Jammer(sorry) my cupcake, don't cry okay? The floor will be happy if you cry, do you want it to be happy?**

**Ava: Nee (no), shaking her head...**

**Mendez: Good girl, daddy loves you okay?**

**Ava: I love you too daddy.**

**Mendez: That's my girl (placing her on her high chair), let's make some breakfast for mommy and the baby.**

**Ava: the baby will eat flom (from) mommy's tum tum (tummy) too?**

**Mendez: yes cupcake..**

**Ava: I also ate in mommy's tum tum daddy?**

**Mendez: yes baby you did.**

**\*\*Ava started crying...**

**Mendez: shush cupcake what's wrong?**

**Ava: I ayso (also) want to eat in mommy's tum tum (crying) I want to go in her tum tum and kick like the baby (crying)...**

**\*\*Mendez tried so hard not to laugh at her, he couldn't just hold it in anymore so he just hugged her and laughed on her mini shoulder since she couldn't see him. This has been his life since he married pregnant Thembelihle who later gave birth to the most beautiful daughter they've ever seen Ava, Thembelihle is now pregnant again with a baby boy. Their lives have never been so beautiful and successful, Thembelihle finished her studies early last year, she's now A qualified doctor who has**

**opened her own Medical Practice  
called Thembelihe Medical Practice.**

**At Given's house....**

**Betty: Mercy and Grace be careful,  
stop running or else you'll fall and  
mess up your dresses Jesus please,  
where is your brother?**

**Promise: I am here mommy?**

**Betty: where?**

**\*\*He kept quiet...**

**Betty: Promise!!!**

**Promise: Find me Betty!!!**

**Betty: it's mommy to you, don't mess  
up your suit please!!!**

**Make up artist: Please sit up straight I am almost don't with your face...**

**\*\*The girls laughed....**

**\*Betty\***

**Well this is how my life has been since the triplets came. I never thought I'd be this happy in my whole life, when God said that he shall glue all the broken promises I didn't understand that this is what he meant until now. I've found justice at last, those two animals are behind bars and the other one died in his sleep. My husband and I have been blessed with triplets, two girl named Mercy and Grace and a boy named Promise. I am more than happy, today I'll be walking down the aisle... oh God I owe you my life....**

**\*\*Aunt Sizile walked in the room she looked at Betty's reflection on the mirror...**

**Aunt Sizile: Nkhosi, Dlamini, wena wekunene aw Dlamini kaSibanyoni you look so beautiful mntwana bhuti nkosyam, look at you (moving closer to her), look at yourself, stand up please, (she held her gown helping her stand up from the chair)... Betty looked at herself on the wall mirrors in her make up room...**

**Betty: Oh my God!!! Jesus all the praises belong to you!!! It has been you all the time!!!**

**Make up artist: how does it feel wearing your own make up and your**



**own self made wig on your special day?**

**\*\*Betty laughed as tears of joy escaped her eyes...**

**Aunt Sizile: Don't cry you're ruining your make up sisi... (wiping her tears)...**

**Betty: This is all my hard work, look at me (parading around).... Looking all gorgeous...**

**Make up artist: That's the spirit now sit down Mrs BettyBeauty Makeup♥ and let me fix your make up....**

**Few hours later....**

## **At His Promises Ministries....**

**It was a beautiful chilled Saturday morning, birds flew by singing in melody around the church. Betty and Given had agreed to hold their wedding reception at His Promises Ministries church under the leadership of Reverend Khetholenkosi Zulu. To them it's through the existence of this church that brought about redemption and happiness to their lives. Given was standing in the Alta with his best man Simamkele, Mavusana and the others were just standing a bit far from them in their expensive custom made Navy blue suits with white T-shirts, Navy blue ties and custom made black formal shoes, Given's heart pounded as he saw the bride maids walking dressed**

**in their cream white dresses with Navy blue pearls all over the chest of their dresses, they all looked so incredibly beautiful, Thembelihle followed dressed in a long white dress with a touch of navy blue pearls as well, it was loose so as to accommodate her heavy pregnancy... Everyone in the church clapped their hands and praised them with ululations and screams, few seconds later the ladies took their seats and Aunt Sizile walked in dressed in her beautiful Navy blue dress and white hat, she went and took her seat as well. Few seconds later Mercy, Ava and Grace and Seth walked in spreading and dropping red flowers on the white carpet and the crowd cheered them up as they all looked incredibly beautiful and cute in their matching little suits and dresses... They got to their seats and**

**Mendez helped them sit down. All eyes were now on the door in suspense, impatiently waiting for the bride to walk in, Ringo Madlingozi started singing softly in the background catching everybody by surprise since he was hiding himself all along...**

**Ringo: 🎵 🎵 angeke ndakulibala  
nani...ni na, uyohlal' uhlel'  
engcondweni yam.. uyinto yonkhe  
kum nakum... 🎵 🎵**

**\*\*Just as he was softly singing, A snow white smoke formed at the the door and everybody stood on their feet as Madam thickness, Queen Betty walked in all by herself looking breathtakingly, exquisitely and incredibly beautiful.. her snow white**

**gown revealed her sexy body, it hugged her wide hips all the way to her knees then from there downwards it was all loose and wide , she had no veil on her face so her melanin beauty was out there for everyone to notice and admire she slowly walked in holding her bouquet...Given looked at her as she approached him and saw his whole life and world standing in front of him, he didn't notice that he was crying until Simamkele handed him a handkerchief then he wiped his tears as the whole church stopped with the creaming and ululations...**

**Reverend Mahlangu: Hold her hands boy (the whole church laughed), greetings to the Dlaminis, Sibanyonis and the whole church. I am Reverend Mahlangu, I will be ministering their**

**holy matrimonial. I can hear someone's voice saying, "It's Reverend Zulu's church what is he doing there" (the people laughed), well your Reverend isn't married and I am so that's WHAT am doing here (they laughed again), anyway this is God's church (the church laughed again). Okay beloved family of Christ, let's get to business I'm hungry (They laughed), the couple has chosen to say their own vows, Given the stage is yours...**

**\*\*Everybody settled down and kept quiet as the keyboard guy started playing a soft note, Given tightly held her both hands and stared deep in her eyes as he started taking....**

**Given: The love of my life**

**When I first laid my eyes on you I was captured by nothing but your beauty, my heart overflowed with love and the thought of making you mine immediately invaded my mind. You're God's masterpiece which I believe he created for me, No amount of wealth can be compared to you, You are not jewellery but to me you glitter as gold, you're not royalty but I promise to give you my loyalty, you'll be the queen of my heart through thick and thin, in the dark days my love shall provide light to you, when waves of hardships attack us I'll be with you no matter what the cost is, my love for you is unconditional and no condition will ever make me leave you. The storms will come and go but my love for you will never fade away. Babe in this lifetime commitment I'm making right now I'm in for all the wins and the**

**losses, I'll be with you until my last breath. I vow to love and protect you for as long as I have breath in me. I love you Dlamini kaSibanyoni Betty Nomndeni.**

**\*\*By the time he finished everybody was in tears. Mendez took out his phone and sent a text to Lihle...**

**"Copy and past his vows 🤔🤔 I love you my demon ❤️❤️"**

**\*\*Thembelihle saw it and blew a kiss at him as Betty continued saying her VOWS....**

**Betty: (staring deep in his eyes).. to the love of my life, the father of my children, my best friend, I am sorry**



**Lihle (the church laughed)... you have shown me what God meant when he said that love is kind, love forgives... you have been more than what words could ever help me express what you have been to me. I vow to continue loving and respecting you in sickness and in health until death do us apart, I also vow to continue being a good mother to our kids I love you so much Given Sibanyoni (the public cheered them up)...**

**Reverend: well you've heard it yourself, the rings please...**

**Thembelihle and Simamkele: The RINGS!!! (Widening their eyes)....**

**\***

**\***

\*

**To be continued.....**

**\*\*Given's vows were written by J-  
Man the poet 🍂, you guys are more  
that welcome to visit his page for  
more poems. Thank you Mthokozisi  
Xaba 🍂.**

**Don't forget to like 🍂.**

**~Glued Broken Promises~**

**Insert 82 •**

\*

\*

\*

**Later that day...**

**At the church....**

**The newlyweds just finished dancing, they were now sitting in their respective table. Thembelihle and Mendez walked to them to say their goodbyes...**

**Thembelihle: Bestie I cannot begin to tell you how beautiful you look today, I wish you nothing but the best of everything (hugging her)....**

**Betty: is that your way of apologising for forgetting our rings? (They laughed)..**

**Mendez: Hey be nice to my wife, she was kind enough to let us borrow you our rings and we want them back TODAY! (they all laughed again).**

**Thembelihle: I'm sorry but we have to leave babe, my feet are killing me, I cannot wait for my boy to come yooo hhay I've had enough..**

**Given: Thank you so much for coming, we really appreciate it(shaking their hands)..**

**\*\*While the Mendez and Sibanyoni's were talking, Khetholenkosi was walking around shaking everybody's hands and thanking them for coming as some of them were already leaving, Simamkele came her way and she greeted...**

**Khetholenkosi: Hey, I've seen you twice now but I don't think we know each other, I am Reverend Zulu (extending her hands towards his)...**

**Simamkele: I am Simamkele Gum...**

**\*\*Their hands met and Khetholenkosi immediately got a vision....**

**At Sambo's house...**

**Sambo: Kayise!!!**

**Zee and Ntandokazi: Which one?**

**\*\*Sambo sighed...**

**Sambo: Whichever is close to the fridge, please bring me water!**

**\*\*Mrs Sambo walked in and laughed at him. Sambo and his daughter Zee reunited two years ago and both families couldn't be happier. He performed a welcome home**

**ceremony where he invited all the Sambo family members, Zee's mother, grandmother(Zoey) and Stepdad Shaun, he even went as far as introducing her to the Sambo ancestors and performed a family ritual for her and topped it all off with changing her names to Zenande Ntombikayise Siyamthanda Sambo with Phindile's consent of course. Both his daughters, Kayise and Ntombikayise have become besties and Zenande hasn't shown any signs of bad behaviour, she's just a normal teenage child. Her Primary residence still rested at her mother's house but she constantly visited her other home...**

**At the church...**

**Khetholenkosi went to her office just behind her church and paced around lost in confusion...**

**Khetholenkosi: Dear God what do we do now? Yes I understand the first part of it but the other one? Lord I don't know. Angel Urima please appear... (the Angel didn't come), that's a first, you always come whenever I summon you...**

**\*\*The walls displayed a message written in Italics...**

**"What gain would it be if a born again becomes one with another born again, God rejoices when a sinner gets purified and sees light through a born again".**

**Khetholenkosi: Huh? (The writing immediately disappeared)...**

**At Nande's restaurant....**

**Phindile walked behind the counter looking so tired and chubby...**

**Phindile: Yooo Cici I'm so tired, my feet are killing me. Today has been really busy yooo, I'm going to pack up my husband will be here any minute from now.**

**Cici: You have been complaining about your feet for quite a while sister boss, are you sure that you're not...**

**Phindile: Hold it right there miss!!! I am not pregies and besides I would've known...**



**\*\*Shaun walked in carrying her favorite bunch of flowers....**

**Shaun: Ladies, Cici I'm taking my wife home. She told me that you're overworking her in her own establishment (chuckled)..**

**Cici: Your wife is lazy sir (laughing)...**

**Phindile: Mxm you are fired (laughed), baby you bought me flowers (excited)...**

**\*\*She walked to him, hugged him and he gave her her flowers...**

**Phindile: Thank you baby (smelling them), eeeuw!!! They smell so horrr (she covered her mouth and ran to**

**the bathroom and Shaun smiled following her)....**

**At Redemption Cleaning company...**

**A troubled employee walked to his boss, shaking and scared of what might happen to his job after this. He got to her and took off his hat...**

**Employee: Madam, I'm sorry for disturbing you after hours but I cannot go another night without bringing this to your attention..**

**\*\*That got her attention, as she leaned on her car giving him her full attention...**

**Madam: Babe Mhlanga. Feel free, I am all ears. What's wrong?**

**Mhlange: well Madam I (scratching his hair), I was once arrested for shoplifting and I didn't tell you that in our interview and I realise that I was wrong from the start and I should have told you, I was a desperate man but I've changed now and I love my job here, your cleaning company has helped me a lot. I am able to provide for my wife and children all because of you so I feel that it's only respectful and fair that I tell you this.**

**\*\*His boss looked at him and smiled...**

**Madam: Babe Mhlanga thank you so much for bringing this to my attention I appreciate that a lot. We all have a past that we're not proud of, so I understand and your failure to**

**disclose that to me earlier is condoned. I appreciate your work here, go home we'll see each other on Monday.**

**Mhlanga: (lost of words) Madam.. Mashele, thank you so much Miss Theo may God bless you.**

**\*\*Theo smiled as she opened her car, got in and drove off....**

**At Khetholenkosi's office...**

**Reverend Mahlangu walked in with Simamkele, Khetholenkosi looked at him and felt a bit uneasy... Reverend Mahlangu gave him a chair then he walked out...**

**Khetholenkosi: Dear God Please release your strength(short silent prayer). Hello Simamkele I am certain that you realised what happened earlier....**

**Simamkele: Yes.. yes I did (barely able to maintain eye contact). What was that all about?**

**Khetholenkosi: Do you believe in God, prophecies and revelations?**

**Simamkele: that sh\*t is kinda creepy but yeah I believe in that type of show, not that I go to church no and I don't mean that I don't go to church because I do, maybe once in three years but yeah I believe that there's a God up there (pointing at the ceiling).**

**Khetholenkosi: Language please!**

**Simamkele: my apologies  
Afroitainment...**

**Khetholenkosi: Afro what?**

**Simamkele: You've got a nice afro  
Reverend (smiled).**

**Khetholenkosi: (sighed) anyway I  
saw a revelation about you, (cleared  
her throat)... about your death to be  
specific (His eyes widened), I know  
it's scary but don't be scared because  
it was revealed to me for a reason.  
So now we're going back to the  
church so I can give my vote of  
thanks and encouragement then we'll  
come back here for your deliverance.**

**Simamkele: Can't I come back  
tomorrow Rev?**

**Khetholenkosi: Jesus Christ!!! I just  
told you that you were suppose to  
die, today even!!! In a car accident  
immediately when you leave church  
and you still want to postpone to  
tomorrow?**

**Simamkele: Today? Car accident?  
(Panicking)...**

**Khetholenkosi: I shouldn't have said  
that Jesus I'm sorry but you pushed  
me. Okay look, don't panic, let's go  
then we'll come back here for you.**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi grabbed her bible  
and walked out, Simamkele followed  
her like a scared puppet...**

**Simamkele: Please don't leave me  
and may I please sit with you until all  
this is over...**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi: (laughed) okay  
nana...**

**Few minutes later...**

**\*\*Khetholenkosi was standing on the stage talking to the church...**

**Khetholenkosi: Greetings to the whole church (slowly moving around), special greetings to the Sibanyoni's, let's appreciate them with a loud round of applause (people clapped their hands in joy and some screamed and ululated)...**

**Aunt Sizile: Mntwanam loyo!!! Reverend Zulu Ngilosi yam yekulunga !!! (shouting from the crowd and waving her hand at Khetholenkosi)...**

**Khetholenkosi: Aunt Sizile (smiled and waved back) I see you there (blowing her a kiss). To God be the**



**glory Hallelujah!!!(the church responded in joy), praise be to the fellowship of the spirit. When I look at our newlyweds I see God's love, I see grace, I see His promises, I see mercy Hallelujah Glory to God!!!**

**Bazalwane God has a plan for you, Jeremiah 29 verse 11 confirms that. Our God is a promise keeper, you may see these ones all smiles, successful and happy today and think that they've had everything easy that's why they are here today, Bazalwane it's not like that, you may look at me and think that I have everything easy and figured out kandzi no! it's not like that. All of us here have gone through trials and tribulations and God helped us, God saved us from situations we voluntarily decided to put ourselves in, God has taken us out of situations that we didn't bring ourselves in**

**because that's who He is, the Helper. In time of distress and discomfort call and trust upon Him, I don't know what is it that troubles you at this moment but He knows and He has already fixed it for you... all you have to do is have faith, trust and obedience. God is (interrupted)....**

**\*\*A disturbing dirty woman who was wearing torn clothes without shoes on walked in.. it was crystal clear that she was forcing herself to walk, her dirty feet couldn't carry her anymore.. She dragged herself and walked to the pulpit, immediately when she got to Reverend Zulu she fell and landed on her feet...**

**Woman: Khetholenkosi, the chosen one!!! (Crying)... if only I knew and raised you with love and Gospel I**

**wouldn't be here today!!! Ex... extend my apologies to my other grandchildren. I lo...ve you all. Divide my estate into three.. eq..ual halves contact my lawy...**

**\*\*Her heard dropped on the floor and she stopped moving!!! (The church screamed)...**

**Khetholenkosi: Grams!!! (Kneeling next to her) Somebody help!!!**

**\*\*The ushers rushed to the pulpit to help them while Reverend Mahlangu took out his phone and phoned the ambulance....**

**• THE END •**

\*

\*

\*

**Don't forget to like .**

**Stay tuned for our next book •**